

Grandeur Beyond Grandeur: Toward a Cross-Cultural Spirituality

Vol. 7: Peace



Steve Beckow
Editor-in-Chief
Golden Age of Gaia

Vancouver: Golden Age of Gaia, 2024; c2022
Copyright declined. Please copy freely

“You may have had fleeting experiences of true happiness, but it will have been little in comparison to what awaits you. Peace and happiness within and without is absolute bliss, and to be with souls exactly alike in this respect is heavenly. We know because that is how you will find us, as we have long lived in harmony with all life.”

(SaLuSa, Feb. 8, 2010.)

These publications are designed to always be free of cost so that a child in a developing country reading them on a library computer can have access to everything.

Please do not charge for them
or use them as promotional leaders on a site with paid admission.

Table of Contents

Introduction	7
⌘ What is Peace? ⌘	11
For the Peacemakers, Blessed Be	12
First Glimpse of the Natural Self	15
The Peace that Passeth Understanding	19
Peace and Stillness	22
To Love All and be Peaceful Throughout	25
Life's Default of Peace	28
Peace is the Mother's Plan for Our Future	31
Archangel Michael: Progress Report on World Peace	36
With Quiet Comes Peace	40
The Promised Land of Peace	43
Being Peaceful	47
I Don't Need to Be Anything. But I Do Need to Be at Peace	49
And You Were There	52
Past a Certain Point	57
I Hope It Never Leaves	61
A Person of Peace Radiating Love	63
I Love; Therefore I am	66
Experiencing Many Divine States at Once	69
Message in a Bottle: In Peace Lies the Relief We're All Seeking	73
Deep Experience of Peace	77
A Deep Dive for Me	81
Spiritual Exploration	86
Not-Peace	89
Peace is Like ... Granite	93
⌘ The Road to Peace ⌘	96

Archangel Michael: The Declaration of World Peace	97
Embrace Love, Truth, and Peace	100
The Exploration of the Divine States	103
In What Better Space?	105
Archangel Michael – Peace is Breaking Out upon Your Planet	109
Archangel Michael: The Mother Trusts that Humans will Find Their Way to Love	112
St. John of the Cross on the Dark Night of the Soul	114
It's Time for Peace, Don't You Think?	117
A Day Ahead of Us on the One Journey We All Make	119
The Day of the Peaceful is Upon Us	123
Love + Truth —> Peace	126
Special Praise Goes to the One who Declares Peace First	130
Being Attached to “I Want”: The Chief Obstacle to Peace	133
An Introduction to Detachment	137
Detachment and Peace	140
Detachment is a Door, not a Destination	142
The Secret Awaits Eyes Unclothed by Longing	147
Just Let Go into Love, Truth, and Peace	150
Welcome to the New Normal. You're It	153
Out of Jail at Last	156
Gandhi on Non-Violent Non-Cooperation – Part 1/2	158
Gandhi on Non-Violent Non-Cooperation – Part 2/2	163
United for Peace: A Distant Promise from a Timeless Land	169
Embrace Love, Truth, and Peace	175
Peace on Earth ... in the Name of National Security	178
A War for the Soul of the World	181
The Rise of Bliss was Itself the Message	185
⌘ In the Midst of the Maelstrom ⌘	191

In the Midst of the Maelstrom	192
And You Were There	196
Folding It All Back In	200
I Feel Stronger When I Feel Peaceful	202
Beyond Chaos to Our Own Agenda	205
Only Peace Persists	209
War Stops, Peace Endures	211
Peace, Love, and Truth	216
Our Opponents Accuse Us of the Very Crimes They're Committing – Part 1/2	219
Our Opponents Accuse Us of the Very Crimes They're Committing – Part 2/2	222
What Will It Take to Bring Us to Peace? – Part 1/2	225
What Will It Take to Bring Us to Peace? – Part 2/2	229
Time to Insist on a Return to World Peace	233
⌘ A Change of Mind, a Change of Vote ⌘	237
Changed My Mind	238
Open Road; Not a Scrap of Resistance	241
A Radical Change of Vote	243
Acuity of Awareness Increasing	248
The Caring Mind, the Adult State	252
Inner Draw —> Change of Vote	255
The Impact of a Change of Vote	259
⌘ Related Experiences ⌘	265
A Walk in My Original State	270
Moods and Divine Qualities	272
Like Learning to Walk Again	275
The State of Being Called Happiness	277
A New Sense of Peace Settles on Me	281
Settling into Being	283
From Conflict to Peace	287

Peace Descends ... Until the Next Time	291
My Heart Belongs to ... the Divine States	295
Connecticut Yankees in King Arthur's Court	298
Divine Mother through Linda Dillon: Density is Unloving Emotion	302
Compatible with the Center	305
A Walk Back from Isolation [Lockdown]	308
This Ends Here. This Ends Now	310
Swords Into Ploughshares	312
We'll Figure Out What to Do Next	317

Introduction



When I first experienced peace as a divine quality, I was beyond surprised.

My experience of it was that it was absolutely solid and stable, like granite.

I expected it to be light and fluffy like clouds, upon which I'd be playing my harp.

Not at all like that.

(Later, I realized that I'd been identifying with my body and seeing peace through that lens. When I was able to go beyond that identification, peace showed up light and gentle.)

I immediately flashed on Mahatma Gandhi meeting with the British Viceroy and saying that he hoped their difference in perspective would not come between them as men.

How could a person dressed in modest village garb presume so much of a gentleman of such stature in British society?

For the short time that I was permitted to remain in the experience, I could immediately see how that was possible. (1)

There was no appetite in Gandhi and hence no attachments, no strategies, no agenda, no pretence, etc.

I think it fair to say that his mission was to assist the British to leave India as peacefully as possible. I'd say he was wildly successful.

I was going to cite St. Francis as another example, but Mahatma Gandhi *was* the reincarnation of St. Francis! (2)



I'm referring to events that happened now almost a decade ago. I'll leave it to the articles written at the time to describe the experiences.

Like all divine states, peace has no flavor, no discernible qualities. We know it by its impact on us. And its impact is to flush all traces of the ego from our field of awareness and to leave us in utter stillness of mind.

The onset of peace is like a divine reset. For as long as the experience lasts, we're enabled to see what exists when the mind's programming is not running the show.

Not surprising, what exists then are the divine qualities.

Classical theory has us working hard to experience those qualities and then collapsing energyless, at which point the Divine closes the distance:

Sri Ramana Maharshi: "Your efforts can extend only thus far. Then the Beyond will take care of itself. You are helpless there. No effort can reach it." (3)

Bernadette Roberts: "At a certain point, when we have done all we can [to bring about an abiding union with the divine], the divine steps in and takes over." (4)

In the years ahead, we're going to find, I predict, that such things as when we experience the divine states and how much enlightenment we receive are worked

out in concert with what I call our “Board of Directors,” in light of what becomes our soul contract or life plan. (5)

As embarrassing as it is to go over this, I’ll name my own Board, which will be very similar to yours given that we’re all angelics born on Earth at this time: (6) mine is the Divine Mother (on all “boards”), Archangel Michael, my Universal Self, my twin flame Annastara, and my guides Windthrow, Phoenix, and White Cloud. (7)

Since we’re all lightworkers, we’ve all agreed to serve the Mother’s Plan. Part of that Plan is the Ascension of this universe, starting with Earth. Michael said:

Steve: The next assignment is in the Seventh Dimension?

Archangel Michael: You will have a choice of planetary systems. This is just the warm-up for [that] Ascension. It is to bring a further rising of vibrations to those throughout the Universe. (8)

Some warm-up!! Some universe!

If I were in the divine state of peace at this moment, which I’m not, my inner framework would be like Teflon. No moan or groan would stick to it. And none of the ordinary calculations about how to act would apply because I’d have utterly stopped calculating. My mind would, in an ordinary sense, not be operating.

We’d experience no difficulty then, no resistance, no second guessing to being who we are.

For anyone who knows me, the little boy who at seven was shouted at at such close proximity that his mind shattered into a thousand pieces, who lost his confidence and his initiative - let it be known that Humpty’s together again and he’s fine, just the way he is.

Being able to be here just the way I am and just the way I’m not has been unreachable for me until peace made it possible.

For me peace has brought a monstrous big completion.

Speaking ends and peace prevails. Again.

Footnotes

(1) On the experience of peace, itself, see “First Glimpse of the Natural Self,” February 21, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/21/first-glimpse-natural-self/>.

(2) Steve: Were you Mohandas Gandhi?

St. Francis: Yes, I was. ... You know that you are ferreting out my secrets, do you not? But yes, I am glad to share it with you. ("St. Francis Reveals at Least One of His Later Lives: As Mohandas Gandhi," Sept. 25, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension-as-of-2012/the-masters-return/st-francis-reveals-at-least-one-of-his-later-lives-as-mohandas-gandhi/>)

(3) Ramana Maharshi in Munagala Venkatramiah, *Talks with Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Downloaded from <https://www.ramana-maharshi.org/books.htm>, 31 August 2005, Question 197.

(4) Bernadette Roberts, “The Path to No-Self” in Stephan Bodian, ed. *Timeless Visions, Healing Voices*. Freedom, CA: Crossing Press, 1991.

(5) See *Our Enlightenment Partnership* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2024/02/Our-Enlightenment-Partnership-5.pdf>

(6) See *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-12.pdf>

(7) See *What is a Soul Contract?* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/What-is-a-Soul-Contract.pdf>

(8) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 13, 2011.

⌘ What is Peace? ⌘

For the Peacemakers, Blessed Be

March 1, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/03/01/for-the-peacemakers-blessed-be/>



What would world peace look like?

Immediately, upon asking the question, I'm filled with peace.

If I were telepathic, I could flash you an experience of it and you might say, "Wow, I've never experienced a state of wellbeing and security as profound as that. That's *wonderful*."

Most of us may not have experienced it - or if we need we may have passed it off. I certainly was totally unaware of what "peace" was before I found myself in it one day. (1)

And before I go there, I feel the need to differentiate between a feeling and a divine state. A feeling is experienced as happening within us. We're immersed in a divine state.

As with all divine states, there are no words to describe it. What we end up doing is describing how we feel when in a divine state like peace.



In this state of peace, I feel absolutely safe. Inexplicably so because the world is erupting around us.

I feel safe and there's no reason for it. Nothing tangible or material can explain it. Paul called it the peace that passeth understanding. And it is.

Once again I see that I can breathe peace up from my heart. Add that to the list of divine states that one can do that with.

The safety I feel in peace is different than the safety I feel in love. This safety feels like granite, not soft and gentle.

If I were to be as peaceful, say, as Gandhi, I think I'd feel immovable. It would allow me to visit British Viceroy and harijan (the excluded of society) and feel comfortable either place. It'd be quite clear to me that home is wherever I am.

I can't believe how palpable peace is. Unlike bliss, which lifts me up, peace grounds me. But grounds me for what? War? Aggression? Rule by force?

I don't want to risk trying those states of consciousness on for fear I'll lose this peace!

Zen masters have shown that peace is compatible with defending oneself. But there are clear limits to the space we can be in and still also be at peace. And I don't want to explore them now, I'm so thrilled to be re-experiencing this state.

Bliss just arose with my last breath but even it could not stir me from this peace.

I'm going to associate this peace with the Father. But it's more than just stillness, more than just emptiness. It's a solid foundation from which to come into the world and reduce the temperature of events, call a halt to fighting, or negotiate in good faith to bring an end to hostilities.

I'm a lightworker. I'm not here to quickly ascend and away I go. I have a job to do.

Bringing peace to the world is not a task set out for me, but for the peacemakers, blessed be.

Footnotes

(1) My touchstone experience is described here:

“The Peace that Passeth Understanding,” July 18, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-passeth-understanding/>

See also:

"Deep Experience of Peace," March 5, 2016, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/03/05/deep-experience-of-peace/>

"Peace is Like ... Granite," August 22, 2019, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/08/22/peace-is-like-granite/>

First Glimpse of the Natural Self

February 21, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/21/first-glimpse-natural-self/>



I had my first glimpse of the natural Self today.

The duration of it would have been the same as the time passed looking at faces in the crowd as the train pulls away.

There were the obstructions - thoughts and feelings - and then, in the space between them, there was the default, the residuum, the eternal ground - the natural Self, like a face seen in a crowd.

What attracted me to one particular face was the incredible sense of peace about it.

The felt space, the experience of it was like recognizing my very own, long-lost, best friend.

I was the negative polarity and it was the positive polarity and there was an instant attraction, at the level of experiential knowledge, felt sensation, lived-through experience - not yet at the level of realized knowledge.

The minute I recognized it as peace, I became it, at the level of experience: The neutral, natural, normal Self.

There's nothing hard about being it, nothing at all. We simply don't recognize it. Mostly our minds are so busy and so focused outside ourselves that it would be impossible to recognize it under those circumstances.

In the process of recognition, a sequence of events occurs: First the natural Self seems over there and we're not recognizing it; next we recognize it and suddenly it's over here and we become it. We are One, both looking out through the same set of eyes. (1)

It was the same with transformative love and with bliss. I recognized both of them as if they were objects over there and, immediately upon recognizing them, they were over here and we were One.

Somehow recognition triggers union. It just does. Recognize it and you become it.

I feel calm. I feel balanced. I feel no stress of any kind.

I feel what I used to call "working-level bliss," not so much bliss that I cannot go outside. In fact I have a breakfast engagement and so I must now go outside.

That was pleasant and engaging and I'm back.

I'm tempted to say that the natural Self is nothing special. But of course that's true and not true. It's the doorway to everything else, I'll wager. I have to wait and see, because I haven't realized it; I've only experienced it.

This sahaja or natural state is reality with nothing added and nothing taken away. It just is.

If an aspect of it cannot exist without shoring up or image management, without self-serving retelling of stories or preening one's image to sell to others, then it isn't

the natural Self, the default, the Residuum and Continuum. It's evanescent, a flash in the pan, not eternal and unchanging.

Whereas there is a semi-permeable barrier between the natural Self and the everyday world, there's no barrier of any sort between the natural Self and bliss. I feel attracted to bliss at the moment, to going inward, rather than to transformative or torrential love and going outward.

Again, dancing with bliss is what my friend calls "flowing." Shiva and Shakti get lost in the dance of bliss and become One. That unlocks much more bliss on higher dimensions.

Deeper and deeper we go into the inexhaustible experience of bliss, until released from form altogether.

I feel very self-conscious writing this. I've never made any claims for myself and I don't plan to start making any now. I'm simply describing what I'm aware of in my life right now, that would be significant to you.

I'm not telling you about my gimpy leg or the bags under my eyes, etc. These have no bearing on my inner work.

But a glimpse of the natural Self, time spent in the sahaja state, however fleeting it proves to be, (2) this is a truly significant event, a watershed occurrence or landmark.

My glimpse of it was fleeting. It was experiential rather than realizational.

I now need to abide as what I saw, according to terrestrial sages:

Sri Ramana: "What has to be done is to investigate what one really is [the natural Self] and remain That." (3)

Sage Ribhu: "Abide as That in which there are neither thoughts nor a thinker, neither the arising nor the preservation nor the dissolution of the world, ... and be always happy, free from all traces of thought." (4)

Sri Ramana: "You need not eliminate the wrong 'I.' ... All that you need do is to find out its origin and abide there.

"Your efforts can extend only thus far. Then the Beyond will take care of itself. You are helpless there. No effort can reach it." (5)

Abide as that. Return to it constantly. Relax and let go into it. Return home to it again. Always and forever returning to that placid space, free of desire and distinction.

It seems no accident now to realize that my meditation for the last any number of months has been to return to stillness and silence. This is where the metaphorical face I saw resided.

The bliss is gradually increasing at a very bearable tempo and I feel the desire to surrender into it, while putting my pen aside.

Footnotes

(1) There was a native story circulating in the 1970s of a mouse who wanted to become an eagle. And he did become an eagle, looking out through the eagle's eyes, after the eagle ate him.

(2) I'm only permitted to visit the higher states, according to AAM, not to stay.

(3) Ramana Maharshi, *Forty Verses on Reality*. Trans. Arthur Osborne. Mountain Path, October 1964. Downloaded from https://www.realization.org/page/namedoc0/40_verses/40_verses_0.htm, 25 August 2005, verse 32.

(4) Da Free John, ed. *The Heart of the Ribhu Gita*. Los Angeles: Dawn Horse Press, 1973, 21.

(5) Ramana Maharshi in Munagala Venkatramiah, *Talks with Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Downloaded from <https://www.ramana-maharshi.org/books.htm>, 31 August 2005, Question 197.

The Peace that Passeth Understanding

July 18, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-paseth-understanding/>



This is another example of how the knowledge of events that happen to us unfolds over time.

I had an experience of the peace - deep peace - of the Natural Self. And I just realized that it was of the same class that Paul was pointing at when he referred to "the peace that passeth understanding."

What Paul experienced was much deeper than what I did. I'm not trying to compare the two for depth.

But I am trying to compare the two for composition. They were both deep experiences of peace.

Think of an elevator. You know you're on the right elevator. This is not the one that goes up from the ground floor (unless you prefer that metaphor; I like depth). This is the one that goes down.

You have several more floors down to go. But you know you're at least on the right elevator.

Paul's experience was several floors further down than mine but we're on the same elevator.

What was my experience?

While lying down, I had an experience of watching my thoughts and feelings flow by me. Later, Archangel Michael, in a personal reading, told me that I was "interdimensionally travelling."

I felt as if I were on a train, watching it slowly leave the station and looking at the faces as they passed by. I suddenly saw a red-headed man who had a remarkable composure to him. I was struck by it on a spiritual level and took a mental snapshot.

As soon as the man was recognized, it was as if he shot out an energetic dart at me. A bond was made. And I said to myself: "I know this depth of peace that this man has shown me. It's the Natural Self."

Immediately I found myself sinking into a deep, deep sense of peace, way down deep. I ended up in a place that was absolutely solid. It was as if I were standing on a slab of granite.

Later again, in *An Hour with an Angel*, Michael also described peace as being like stone and I remarked that that was my experience as well. I would have expected downy softness.

The solidity of the ground under my feet probably reflected my own inner stability, which seems to be a gift of true peace when it becomes permanent.

This peace passed understanding in the sense that the mind was so still I'd have to describe it as inactive, archived, taken offline. There was no such act as understanding going on because the mind was decommissioned.

Of course the experience passed, as all do short of Ascension.

I'm beginning to suspect that all my experiences are truncated. Such an experience as this I'd expect to utterly transform me. But instead I simply gained a new and deeper appreciation for peace and a desire to be permanently peaceful.

At first I didn't make more of the experience than a brief glimpse of peace. But these experiences are like acorns, that gradually take root and begin to grow.

It's only perhaps a year later that I find myself making connections: "Hey, I know what the peace that passeth understanding feels like." Piece-meal. Sudden insights in the shower. One piece of the puzzle at a time.

What I'm demonstrating by this discussion is something I've mentioned a number of times before: That these experiences don't come with a user's manual and glossary. We have to piece the puzzle together ourselves, if we even know there are questions to be asked.

Peace and Stillness

June 22, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/06/22/peace-and-stillness/>



When one feels desireless, it's like an empty theater when the curtain rises and the audience falls silent.

There's space in the hall. You can hear someone cough, a handbag snap shut.

Then whatever arises arises.

The really subtle feelings now can be felt. Peace is like a big barge that pushes everything else out from in front of it. I've said - and Michael has as well - peace is like granite:

Steve Beckow: (Laughter). I had an experience of deep peace some years ago. I think it was about 2015. And I was surprised to find that peace was so substantial. It felt to me as if I were standing on a granite rock and I remember saying that to myself. And then I remember a couple of years later you actually used that word, [saying] that peace was like granite. ...

Archangel Michael: There are so many divine qualities that do feel amorphous, light, airy, like a spring day. And yet *peace* (you have this expression), you can take it to the bank. It *feels like ballast*. It *feels like granite* because it is solid. And dare I say immutable. That is why I continue to keep emphasizing that that peace [is] within, that rock-solid granite [lies] within. [My emphasis.] (1)

Here again, with desirelessness, we find the mind inactive. Gosh, that's not quite accurate. The mind is quiet but it can become active at will. There's just no background noise, no chatter or constant comment.

It's as if peace were waiting for me to quiet the mind before making its appearance on the stage of my attention.

I realize there are degrees of stillness. I be as still as possible....

Now the experience of peace expands. I'm now sitting in a very solid state of meditation (which I leave to make notes and then return to again - that I can return, in itself, is noteworthy).

Peace is like a strong foundation. I'm too enamored of the experience of peace itself to want to build on it yet. I resolve to remain in this peaceful space and see what develops.

Footnotes

(1) "Transcript: Archangel Michael – Peace is Breaking Out Upon Your Planet, May 3, 2018," May 15, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/05/15/transcript-archangel-michael-peace-is-breaking-out-upon-your-planet-may-3-2018/>.

"While lying down, I had an experience of watching my thoughts and feelings flow by me. Later, Archangel Michael, in a personal reading, told me that I was "interdimensionally travelling."

"I felt as if I were on a train, watching it slowly leave the station and looking at the faces as they passed by. I suddenly saw a red-headed man who had a remarkable composure to him. I was struck by it on a spiritual level and took a mental snapshot.

"As soon as the man was recognized, it was as if he shot out an energetic dart at me. A bond was made. And I said to myself: "I know this depth of peace that this man has shown me. It's the Natural Self."

"Immediately I found myself sinking into a deep, deep sense of peace, way down deep. I ended up in a place that was absolutely solid. It was as if I were standing on a slab of granite.

"Later again, in *An Hour with an Angel*, Michael also described peace as being like stone and I remarked that that was my experience as well. I would have expected downy softness.

"The solidity of the ground under my feet probably reflected my own inner stability, which seems to be a gift of true peace when it becomes permanent.

"This peace passed understanding in the sense that the mind was so still I'd have to describe it as inactive, archived, taken offline. There was no such act as understanding going on because the mind was decommissioned.

"Of course the experience passed, as all do short of Ascension." ("The Peace that Passeth Understanding," July 18, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-paseth-understanding/>).

Here Michael calls peace granite again:

Archangel Michael: So, when you think of things that you should do, are supposed to do, might do, and it doesn't ignite that fire of excitement, and *that granite of peace*, then you are being given an important piece of information, which is 'look elsewhere.' Is that clear?" ("Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: You Have Chosen to Be the New Paradigm of Love, May 31, 2018," June 7, 2018 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/>.) [My emphasis.]

To Love All and be Peaceful Throughout

December 18, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/12/18/to-love-all-and-be-peaceful-throughout/>



Odysseus listens to the sirens' song, his compatriots having sealed their ears with bees wax

I've been on my own journey, trying to understand what Archangel Michael has asked of us.

At times I've felt like Odysseus (Ulysses) lashed to the mast, that he might listen to the siren song (the song of his own desires) without going mad and throwing himself overboard.

The dissonance was high and I didn't see how I could carry on. What was the way through?

One reader wrote in that she didn't want to read a bland blog. Neither did I want to manage one.

The breakthrough came for me when I read two quotes. One was from Saul through John Smallman:

“If everyone on Earth who is in an environment of violence, hate, and oppression, refused to engage and instead moved away, then the violence would wind down quite rapidly as those willing to fight, or looking for a fight, would find themselves seriously short of opponents.” (1)

And the second was from Hilarion:

“It requires a dedication from those who stand for change, to desire to stand in peace while making a statement and it has become important for these people to not be in reaction to those elements who try to make the whole gathering look violent. It requires awareness and discernment on the part of the peaceful protesters. It requires huge self control of every member of the peaceful gathering.” (2)

What I took away from these two quotes was that we're not being called upon to shy away from calling out violent, hate-filled, and oppressive behavior. What we're being asked to do is to observe the divine qualities in doing so.

Chief among these is peace. “It requires a dedication from those who stand for change, to desire to stand in peace.” This is the key to the road that lies ahead. Peace itself can only come from universal love. This then is the challenge: To oppose oppression while remaining loving to all and being peaceful throughout.

Universal love and unbroken peace. Was this not what Gandhi taught? Was this not what all saints have taught? Once I saw this, the dissonance that I was in up till then subsided; my stress fell away; my resistance melted. I found myself at peace again.

Michael asked us, if we want to participate in accountability, let it be personal accountability, personal responsibility. And, yes, that's the most enduring contribution we can make. That's the contribution which promises no residue. It's the trackless path.

So I'm now through my inner conflict and on the other side. I now know what's being asked of me and the blog and all of us, really.

To oppose rape and murder and war, but to do it from a position of love and peace.

I listened to the siren song of my own desires, which was to fight, fight, fight. And that siren's song has now faded away and I'm left in peace and love.

Footnotes

(1) Saul through John Smallman, December 17, 2014, at <http://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>.

(2) Hilarion, March 16, 2014, at <http://www.therainbowscribe.com/hilarionsweeklymessage.htm>

Life's Default of Peace

February 20, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/02/20/lifes-default-peace/>



Credit: <https://hospitalmarketing.blogs.com/>

In the aftermath of last week's peace initiative, I'm certainly feeling more peaceful myself and I know others around me are as well.

And so peace becomes the next thing to subject to the scrutiny of awareness and experiment with.

One of the most dramatic things I noticed about peace today, as I went about my errands, was to see how it isn't what I say that raises other people's hackles but how I say it.

Gosh, these things sound so trite, but they're so important.

I said the same words to a grocery clerk that I always say and which have me be regarded as at least abrupt, (1) but there wasn't the slightest spin or hook in what I was saying. And the grocery clerk didn't bat an eye.

As inconsequential as it sounds, that was a great revelation to me. The first revelation of the day.

Sanat on the pre-record of AHWAA Tuesday said that we can have a huge impact on things simply by the way we're being.

I was conscious, as I walked down the aisles of the grocery store, that the way I was walking, the way I was being was different ... and that it showed. It was at least peaceful, but it was almost regal.

Immediately noticing that, I toned it down. But I was walking ... well, as a man at peace would because I *was* at peace.

I don't think it can be faked or, if it can, the fakery cannot be maintained for long. It'd be seen as a strategy by a constructed self, a cultivated pattern of behavior, an act.

I bought myself a few new things I'd never ordinarily buy. I forgot to get several things and it didn't matter. Just a good excuse to get out *tomorrow* in this lovely sunny weather.

Now here I am at Starbucks (I couldn't wait to get home to write this article) and again I'm radiating peace.

Continuing on, I lost my peacefulness at the drugstore checkout line. I went into agreement with the man ahead of me who was impatient instead of enrolling him in my peacefulness.

Bang! Peace gone.

Then I emptied my mind outside the store and found that peacefulness was always there, waiting for me to release into it again.

When I reached home, having finished listening to AHWAA and listening now to music on my iPhone, (2) I began dancing around the apartment (this is definitely not me). I danced and danced, almost blissfully (noticing: first peace; then bliss).

This is a day in a peaceful life. And it opened up a whole new field of noticing and experimenting.

Last thing?

I've looked deeply into myself in the last few days and I'm coming to see that, at a very deep level, I *know* that I know God (what I mean by that is that I've had the knowledge of God in other lifetimes). I saw that I *do* know peace as well.

I saw that a combination of a pre-birth agreement, the non-transmitting nature of this dense physical body and probably some counter-productive ways of being (habits) prevent that knowledge from rising to the surface. But I *know* I know, even if I don't have access to it. (3)

I can't really explain matters better than that. It was an intuitive knowing and seeing it caused certainty, confidence and courage to arise. That for me is proof of the probability of the assertion.

Two-dollars and that knowledge will buy you a cup of coffee. Any takers? No?

Well, never mind because I'm left in life's default of peace, which is worth everything. It leads to all other rewards and, beside it, everything else pales.

Footnotes

(1) I also recognized the pattern today as one I picked up from my father, who'd often be abrupt. I had picked it up unquestioningly and now ran it unquestioningly.

(2) No, I don't go through life hooked up to my iPhone, but it was enjoyable today.

(3) That doesn't *mean* anything. It neither qualifies me to be a spiritual teacher nor motivates me to want to be one. I'm just a happy writer.

Peace is the Mother's Plan for Our Future

September 21, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/09/21/313426/>



Happy International Peace Day, everyone!

A while back, the Arcturian Group said:

"The energetic clearings taking place at this time personally and globally are necessary because the dense resonating energy the world has always known can never align with the peace and love it seeks. ...

"Always know that real and lasting peace is a state of consciousness that cannot be acquired through effort and actions from outside of self although at this time some human footsteps remain necessary.

"Always remember that real peace is already fully present within every person whether or not they are aware of it. ...

"Claim the infinite peace that lives in and as you just awaiting recognition—that which will 'never leave nor forsake you' — That which you are." (1)

"Always know that real and lasting peace is a state of consciousness...."

Peace is not a feeling. A feeling characteristically seems to happen inside us. But a state of consciousness or divine state is something bigger than ourselves that we participate in or are immersed in.

I was immersed in an Ocean of Love. I was wafted along by a wave of bliss. I and everything around me existed in a state of peace. Divine states are bigger than we are.

"Always remember that real peace is already fully present within every person whether or not they are aware of it."

Yes, it's always, already there. It's we that are not there. Peace exists. And it awaits our recognizing it for what it truly is for it to blossom.

"Claim the infinite peace that lives in and as you just awaiting recognition—that which will 'never leave nor forsake you' — That which you are."

We've been doing so much purification work - identifying, experiencing, and letting go of our vasanas or core issues. What has it all been for? What does it get us?

It gets us through and below the artificiality of our mask or constructed self to our Natural Self. And how does that Natural Self manifest? As I saw at Xenia in 2018, it manifests as the divine states - purity and innocence, love and peace. (2)

So all our cleansing, all our polishing of the statue is to have it gleam with love and peace, to reveal the love and peace which are always already there, at a higher level of vibration.

All it awaits us doing is to "recognize" peace. I "recognized" the peaceful face in the crowd. I said, "That's peace." And immediately it was as if an electric charge was carried along a wire. It zapped me. (3)

So I know what the divine quality of peace is. It wasn't like anything I expected. It was strong and stable like granite, a description that Michael also later used. (4)

All my experiences of divine states have been singular. I experience love but not peace, bliss but not compassion, etc. I can imagine that a person in the experience of love and peace together ... well, that's something to look forward to.

So many of our channeled sources refer to the work we've done which has contributed to peace. This is it: We've let go of our accumulated baggage, our old issues and upsets, our Morley's chain of grievances and resentments.

In doing so, we've lightened up the environment around us and our collective consciousness. We've dispelled some of the density and deconstructed some of the jails we built for ourselves. We've let in new ideas which allow for our growth and expansion.

All of this carries us closer to a higher-dimensional world in which peace is a given, in which not a person would wish to raise a hand against another. I've spent time there so I know this "world that works for everyone" is not only possible but is the Mother's Plan for our future.

Footnotes

(1) Arcturian Group, Nov. 3, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/11/04/arcturian-group-message-november-3-2019/>.'

(2) "Original Innocence," Sept. 21, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/21/original-innocence-2/>; "Archangel Michael Explains What Happened at Xenia," September 22, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/09/22/archangel-michael-explains-what-happened-at-xenia/>

(3) I once imagined myself at a party and I saw a person across the room. And I said, "There is bliss" and immediately my body was filled with bliss. The divine states do not appear to manifest and flower unless recognized for what they are.

What was my experience of peace on this occasion, remembering that this experience is different than the one at Xenia?

"While lying down, I had an experience of watching my thoughts and feelings flow by me. Later, Archangel Michael, in a personal reading, told me that I was 'interdimensionally travelling.'

"I felt as if I were on a train, watching it slowly leave the station and looking at the faces as they passed by. I suddenly saw a red-headed man who had remarkable composure. I was struck by it on a spiritual level and took a mental snapshot.

"As soon as the man was recognized, it was as if he shot out an energetic dart at me. A bond was made. And I said to myself: 'I know this depth of peace that this man has shown me. It's the Natural Self.'" ("The Peace that Passeth Understanding," July 18, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-passeeth-understanding/>.)

(4) "I found myself sinking into a deep, deep sense of peace, way down deep. I ended up in a place that was absolutely solid. It was as if I were standing on a slab of granite.

"Later again, in *An Hour with an Angel*, Michael also described peace as being like stone and I remarked that that was my experience as well. I would have expected downy softness.

"The solidity of the ground under my feet probably reflected my own inner stability, which seems to be a gift of true peace when it becomes permanent.

"This peace passed understanding in the sense that the mind was so still I'd have to describe it as inactive, archived, taken offline. There was no such act as understanding going on because the mind was decommissioned.

"Of course the experience passed, as all do short of Ascension." ("The Peace that Passeth Understanding," *ibid.*)

Archangel Michael: So, when you think of things that you should do, are supposed to do, might do, and it doesn't ignite that fire of excitement, and that granite of peace, then you are being given an important piece of information, which is 'look elsewhere.' Is that clear?" ("Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: You Have Chosen to Be the New Paradigm of Love, May 31, 2018," June 7, 2018 at <http://>

[goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/.\)](http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/.)



Credit: Kathleen Mary Willis

Thanks to Ed. ----> Give Peace a Chance!

Archangel Michael: Progress Report on World Peace

November 2, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/11/02/314691/>



In my reading with him through Linda Dillon on Oct. 30, 2020, I asked Archangel Michael to give us a progress report on world peace. He paused and then began slowly, giving me a very welcome overview, much fuller than I'd expected.

Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Oct. 30, 2020. Thanks to Dana for our transcript.

Steve: How are we doing with world peace, Lord?

Archangel Michael: (sigh... Long silence as AAM plays for Linda an horrific “video” of all the destruction worldwide.)

Steve: Lord? Should I repeat my question?

AAM: No. I am giving the channel a chance for she has felt the.... [Trails off.]

World peace is on a very strong forward thrust and it is on a very strong backward thrust and you are seeing that level of friction on so many various fronts and levels and demonstrations.

Now let us begin with truly the good news because as we have said time after time after time that world peace, global peace, universal piece, the planetary peace comes when the hearts of humanity, the collective heart and the individual heart yearns for peace.

And when I say peace, you know (1) but I will reemphasize that I am not merely speaking about the absence of war. I am speaking of the deep, profound yearning and practice of peace which incorporates of course non-aggressive, supportive, kind, loving, gentle, strong actions as well as beingness.

On that front, in terms of the collective, there is an overwhelming majority of human beings, given the chaos of rebirth, given the chaos of certainly the last year but certainly the last couple of centuries to put it mildly.

There is a deep profound yearning for peace, not merely the cessation of chaos, not merely the cessation of armed conflict (and when I say armed conflict I also include economic conflict because that is one of the greatest arms of all).

So humans, regardless of where they are living have reached the place where there is collective and individual yearning for that sense of well-being.

It is not just but it certainly includes the sense of safety and security. And not only being attended to but the ability to attend to one another.

Now, are there still, during this, shall we call it, final sweep, those that still wish to do harm on various levels, it matters not? Yes, there are and that is based, as you well know, on egoic inclinations or a parasitic inclination to live off of others and to basically steal their energy.

Yes, there are still some but by far the majority (we would say 90% of the humans) wish to live in peace, wish to be the peace.

Now peace as you know, comes, quite literally - even when the definitions are slightly different, it matters not - from the grassroots. That is the ONLY place it can come from. It is from the wellspring, the heart, the desire of the soul and the mind paired with action.

So in terms of that forward progression on world peace, it's extraordinarily close.

The backwards thrust that I referred to is [from] those that are still holding tight with corruption and abuse, violence, mayhem onto what they perceive as the reins of power. [They] will hurt, harm, destroy anything that threatens their platform.

Which, is a platform that is based in the lowest common denominator of what you think of as the old third dimension.

So as the collective desire (and actions) for peace has grown, the resistance and recalcitrance of this small group has also grown because in some ways their environment, they believe they are fighting for their lives.

And they are because to them, life is position. Life is that position to control and abuse power. Now is that being defeated? Group by group, nation by nation... Yes, it is.

So while it may look like there is still a fair bit of upheaval, and it is not to deny that, there is also enormous progress that is and has been made.

Footnotes

(1) "When I say peace, you know...." "Now peace, as you know...."

I've experienced the higher-dimensional peace he's referring to. It's everything he says about it. And it was nothing like what I expected.

I expected myself to be floating on clouds. Instead it was like standing on granite. Absolutely solid and stable. I felt indomitable.

Twice later, Michael also described peace as being like granite. Because it's seldom described that way in the literature, I quote his two descriptions in full:

Archangel Michael: So, when you think of things that you should do, are supposed to do, might do, and it doesn't ignite that fire of excitement, and *that granite of*

peace, then you are being given an important piece of information, which is 'look elsewhere.' Is that clear? ("Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: You Have Chosen to Be the New Paradigm of Love, May 31, 2018," June 7, 2018 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/>.) (My emphasis.)

Steve Beckow: (Laughter). I had an experience of deep peace some years ago. I think it was about 2015. And I was surprised to find that peace was so substantial. It felt to me as if I were standing on a granite rock and I remember saying that to myself. And then I remember a couple of years later you actually used that word, [saying] that peace was like granite. ...

Archangel Michael: There are so many divine qualities that do feel amorphous, light, airy, like a spring day. And yet peace (you have this expression), you can take it to the bank. It feels like ballast. *It feels like granite* because it is solid. And dare I say immutable. That is why I continue to keep emphasizing that that peace [is] within, *that rock-solid granite [lies] within*. ("Transcript: Archangel Michael – Peace is Breaking Out Upon Your Planet, May 3, 2018," May 15, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/05/15/transcript-archangel-michael-peace-is-breaking-out-upon-your-planet-may-3-2018/>.) (My emphasis.)

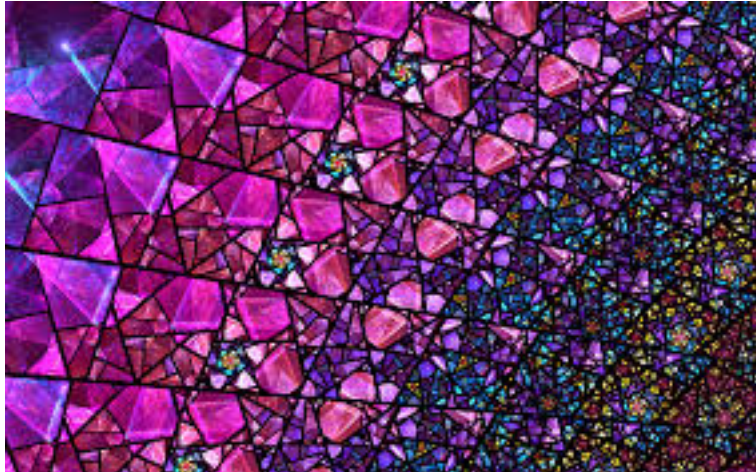
I took that as confirmation of what to me seemed otherwise like an incongruity: How could peace be like granite? It had to be soft and fluffy.

As with love so with peace: in that space, no aggressive thought arose; usually, only love and compassion.

With Quiet Comes Peace

March 1, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/01/quiet-comes-peace/>



Archangel Michael has said that achieving world peace is the first step to take in building Nova Earth.

And then he adds that there will be no world peace without inner peace.

And I totally agree.

What *is* inner peace? Just think about it for a minute. I know we've talked about it before, but it's important.

What is inner peace but a quiet mind? What is successful living but an open heart?

When no *vruttis* (thought-waves) arise in the mind, the Self, the bringer of peace, is known.

We're all busy people. How are we going to achieve a quiet mind?

It has to be a quiet mind in action.

This is precisely what Krishna had in mind when he talked about seeing the inaction that was in action. "The inaction" is the quiet mind. "The action" is the world and its round of life. (1)

What we need to accomplish, and I have not done this myself, is to achieve a quiet mind while building Nova Earth.

No one gets to step off the carousel this time and wander off to a Himalayan cave. We've all done that in other lifetimes. This lifetime the Mother tells us we're to pull together and create a new world, a new social order, a new economy, new education, medicine, nutrition, entertainment.

If we're to do that, one of the things we'll need is inner peace through quieting the mind. "Touch ultimate emptiness," Lao Tzu said. (2) We have to be brave enough to consider that who we are is nothing at all. It is ultimate emptiness.

We have to be willing to walk forward into life knowing that who we are is not the clothes we're wearing, not our reputation, not our wealth, but this emptiness that is full of bliss, this nothingness that is All.

Knowing That, I imagine, would quiet the mind once and for all. And with that quietude would come peace. This quietness, this stillness, this peace in action is what we're charged with developing.

Footnotes:

(1) The original meaning is that "action" is the body and "inaction" is the Self. The "action that is in inaction," discussed below, is the Mother (action) in the Father (inaction).

"He who sees the inaction that is in action, and the action that is in inaction, is wise indeed. Even when he is engaged in action he remains poised in the tranquility of the Atman [Self]." (Sri Krishna in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, trans., *Bhagavad-Gita. The Song of God*. New York and Scarborough: New American Library, 1972; c1944, 52.)

(2) Lao Tzu, *The Way of Life. The Tao Te Ching*. trans. R.B. Blakney. New York, etc.: Avon, 197, 68.

The Promised Land of Peace

May 20, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/05/20/the-promised-land-of-peace/>



The Promised Land of Peace

"Peace is coming that cannot be disturbed or altered by outside interference." (1)

What does Mike Quinsey's source mean in the particular way he phrases this?

He doesn't say "will not be disturbed." He says "cannot be disturbed." And cannot be "altered by outside interference."

Let me see if I can unwind his meaning.

On the Third/Fourth Dimension, our range of feelings is like our range of hearing or seeing: very limited. If we go but one step up, to the Fifth, we're in a domain characterized by love, peace, and the other divine states of a form, nature, extent, and intensity that we may never have experienced before.

We may as well be looking at a new life form. Everything about these states of being will likely prove brand new to the great majority of us.

Peace is representative. Like any other divine quality, I can't say a word about peace itself because it has no flavor, taste, scent, feel, etc., that I'm aware of. As with love, I can only speak about its effects on me.

I've found two stages to peace. One is a deep and profound state in which I felt massive, weighty.

I later discovered that the massive feeling was the spirit inside the body moving from identifying with the body and seamlessly operating it to feeling itself separate from the body and, now, having to push the body around to operate it.

Upon realizing this, I went into a second stage in which I was able to separate myself from my body. Now peace left me feeling strong and deep and yet light as a feather.

There was no need to feel dense and weighty; it was triggered by me psychologically coupling with the body.

But I'm strong only as long as I remain in peace. Depart from it and I'm back to my everyday space of fear, uncertainty, and hesitancy. That departure could come through a judgment, insult, withheld love, and so on.

It's been a while since I've had serious issues in my life. I'm not carrying around weighty baggage at this moment, very little drama and trauma. Each experience of peace leaves me a little more settled and strong.

And each day that passes on which I consciously practice the divine qualities leaves me feeling a little more out of the quagmire and reassured about "the whole thing."

I'm finding that it takes time to build confidence to leave the mundane dysfunctional ways I have of being and embrace the divine qualities. I'm inching my way along day by day, interaction by interaction.

Back to Mike. I think we're both pointing at the "same" peace and that's a higher-dimensional peace that's not impacted by external circumstances. It cannot be "disturbed or altered by them," as he notes.

Our everyday peace can. We can get ruffled. We can become aggressive, violent. We can depart from our everyday peace.

That peace is associated with a cessation of warfare. But this peace goes way, way beyond that. It's not just the absence of those who start wars.

It includes the cessation of all hostile thoughts and actions on our part, towards anyone, including ourselves.

But it also includes what it brings with it: a still mind. It restores us to our native, natural, and original self, not operating without the mind but as its master.

The peace that Mike and I are pointing at is, like love, "the most exotic form ... that you cannot imagine." (2)

I'm not saying we can't depart from higher-dimensional peace. We can.

And as long as we're not ascended, all experiences are temporary anyways.

But why would we choose to leave it? It's the Promised Land.

This peace, like this love, is something the vast majority of us will never have experienced. How then are we to imagine it? Imagine a seawisp. See?

We cannot imagine other than what we've experienced - just more, better, and different, as Werner Erhard said.

I feel strong in this peace. I feel confident. I feel certain. I'm going much farther than simply not harming another person. When I'm in this peace, and I'm not in it now, I'm a safe and reliable channel for love.

Michael used to say that I go in and out of the Ascension portal. Now that I see that I operate with my feelings and the divine states, and not by such things as astral travel or telepathy, I understand what he was talking about.

I go in and out of love, in and out of peace, bliss, ecstasy, and the others. I guess this is crossing back and forth over the boundaries.

You may find yourself doing so as well as the love energies rise on the planet. (3)

Footnotes

(1) Mike Quinsey's Higher Self Message, Feb. 25, 2022.

(2) Ibid., Oct. 4, 2019.

(3) This is also the morning after a lunar eclipse.

Being Peaceful

June 18, 2012

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/06/18/being-peaceful/>



An Hour with an Angel today is on peace. I'm impressed by the topic and wanted to comment, if you'll let me.

Often we find ourselves pondering being a certain way in order to develop ourselves, to “grow.” When we ponder a way of being, we ask ourselves what value is produced by being that way.

Why should we be peaceful? What value is produced by being so?

If the purpose of life is for us to know ourselves as God, because God him/her/itself has so decreed, then the purpose of life is served by us becoming godlike.

And what is God like? The ways that God is like we often call the divine qualities. We probably have a sense of what these are from the sacred literature of the world's religions and the channeled literature from the Company of Heaven. I think it safe to name love, bliss, joy, compassion, harmony, and unity among them. And safe to name “peace” as well.

God is peaceful. And if we wish to know ourselves as God, if we wish to be as God or like God, to live according to the divine qualities, we may wish to be peaceful.

Being peaceful leads to and promotes being in other ways godlike. Love emerges naturally from us when we're peaceful. Similarly, unity, harmony, etc.

Being peaceful is not something we need to cultivate *per se*. It's only necessary to let go of ways that are not peaceful to fall back into peace because it's an aspect of our original nature. It cannot be lost; only covered up. It's always there underneath what must be let go of.

Peace and war are not opposites. Peace is a context and war is not. A context contains the whole of everything and doesn't need to be maintained because it *is* the whole. It's a default that everything returns to.

Peace is a default that everything returns to. War is not. War must be maintained by actions like moving and deploying troops, firing guns, attacking and defending. Peace needs no maintenance. When the guns of war fall silent, the world and everything in it returns to peace and stays there effortlessly.

When people argue, after they argue, their world returns to peace, whether they do or not. When worlds collide, after the collision, the universe returns to peace.

We'd expect peace to be a default and a context because God is peace just the same as he/she/it is love. And God is everything there is and therefore it might be no surprise to find that peace can also encompass everything that is. The whole universe is peaceful and probably other universes that are are also peaceful.

In our humanness and free will, we may choose not to be peace or love and our choice is doubtlessly respected. But if we were to uncover our native Self, our original face, I think we'd find that that original face is peace and love.

So the value of being peaceful is that it has us be godlike. And being godlike serves the purpose of life. Being peaceful aligns us with and fulfills that purpose and therein lies its value.

I Don't Need to Be Anything. But I Do Need to Be at Peace

January 25, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/01/25/i-dont-need-to-be-anything-but-i-do-need-to-be-at-peace/>



I'm still amazed at various aspects of the experience of peace I've just had. And am still in to a certain extent.

You recall that I was standing at my desk and noticed that I was standing funny.

And when I looked I saw that I was standing absolutely flat-footed, almost glued to the ground.

And when I looked at what might be the cause, I noticed that my mind was still. The two seemed related.

But what was more amazing was that I was, for the third time, launched into a higher-level (I don't know whether it was Fifth Dimensional or simply a higher Fourth) experience of peace.

It felt absolutely wonderful and I found myself saying, "I want this." At that moment, I saw the value of peace and *** changed my vote *** from a "yes" to being pretty aggressive to a "yes" to being a person of peace.

I was in the shower this morning, a week later, and I'm still standing firmly, with not a tremor or flinch. At the same time, I have no issues going on with me, no worries, nothing to cause constant movement in the mind.

I do have concerns about what other people may think about this or that. But no issues arising from me.

I feel like a Connecticut Yankee in King Arthur's Court. I don't know if I should be doing something with this space, luxuriating in it, or what.

For as long as this experience lasts, I'm not driven by the clock, not rushing to please.

I feel it expanding now. It's like peace is settling over everything.

What a relief to be without worry, for however long it lasts.

It seems to be precisely in line with the Divine Mother's intentions:

"That is how I have shifted the energy and the purpose of this Covid-19 pandemic, so that all of you would stop and remember that you are Angels-in-form, experiencing and expressing love." (1)

I breathe in and know full well that my chest is confined within leftover bands of muscular tension. Before I'd have considered it to be "me," but now I see them as artifacts of my attitudes and behavior.

I'm now using my breathing to push against my holding patterns from the inside out, to cause more release.

I don't need to be a man of steel any longer. I don't need to be Superman. I don't need to be anything.

But I do need to be at peace.

Footnotes

(1) "The Mother's Clarion Call to All of Humanity!" April 21, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=309417>.

And You Were There

February 26, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/02/26/and-you-were-there/>



Credit: ubetoo.com

I'm amazed that one can feel peaceful at a tumultuous time like this.

But that's the experience I'm being given. And I can only write about what I'm being given.

Now I feel a wisp of love and I acknowledge it. In return it unfolds and I'm immersed in love as well as peace.

I recognize this as my natural state. And with that recognition the two of them anchor in me - or I in them.

In this state, nothing is wrong. Yes, plenty is wrong outside this state and I'm aware of it.

It's just that nothing is wrong inside this bubble of awareness that I am.

I almost feel like I need to ask your permission to be tracking internal events at such a topsy-turvy time. I feel awkward.

However we've been told that all is as it should be. Trust the Divine Plan. When am I going to get around to actually doing that?

Trusting the Plan, I settle into being. "Go up with everybody else, Steve, and write about it." That's my job.

I can't recall ever having been in two divine states at once so let me describe how I feel.

Peace feels like I weigh a thousand pounds and yet I can move. I feel massive and yet I can do anything as normal.

Love has disappeared for the moment. I'm focused on the experience of peace, of weighing a thousand pounds.

What happens next?

I experience the heaviness. I realize that any heaviness can only be associated with the not-Me.

How could I myself be heavy? I've experienced the incredible lightness of the spirit (1977).

Ordinarily I don't experience the spirit inside the body to the extent that I'm aware of heaviness. It's just what I carry around day in and day out without noticing. But when I'm aware of the spirit inside, then I'm also aware of the heaviness.

Just as I'm the spirit in the body that departs upon death, and not the body itself, so I am also not the heaviness, whatever it is.

Neti, neti. Not this, not this.

I know that so I have that landmark.

I therefore rest in the heaviness. I see that the heaviness is all my core issues, habit patterns, memory files - in fact everything that's not-Me.

I turn off my cellphone and begin to meditate. My mind is already quiet and has been for some time.

What I'm doing is having the effect of creating a vortex - which appears like a tunnel - in my field of vision.

I confirm with Michael that I can break off and describe the experience - that's my mission - without losing it. I feel his confirmation.

The vortex, as I return to it, becomes more focused. I realize it's the Atman, the Self, the Christ and say so. I bow before it.

I see myself climbing out of a pile of something. I'm having to wriggle out. Once out I recognize what I've just left behind is my heaviness.

I send that unwanted baggage back to the Mother for refining and recycling.

And then I get the realization: In peace I experience my lightness, within the prison of my heaviness (my physical body and mental/emotional baggage). I initially experience the heaviness and then separate myself from it and experience peace free of the drag of my baggage.

I've been calling peace the heaviness, the granite-like substantiality. And it is, at one level. Then at a deeper level still, when the being separates itself from its baggage entirely, there is the incredible lightness of being. Undoubtedly there are many levels after that.

There still remains cellular memory. And now there are no habit patterns that hide and protect me. I'm like what we used to call at Cold Mountain Institute a "quivering jellyfish." I have no shell. I quiver at the thought of an upset now. I crave peace.

Back to the experience. Simultaneously, peace grew to fill the new space created, like a peacock's feathers expanding. I realized peace, "arrived" in it, and then proceeded to make a few declarations. (Remember: Realization is a divine state like bliss or peace plus a puzzle, a distinction that becomes clear.)

I was taken back in a flash to the Xenia experience where I knew my natural Self was pure and innocent. I asked to be filled up with this divine state because I'm going to need it.

I felt an inrush of confidence. That's how the Company of Heaven does it: They give us what we need when we need it.

I claimed my inheritance because I knew I was going to need it. And then I broke off to write it down.

Being back in my eyes-open, normal state, I found I had no inclination to go back in, this time. I feel refreshed, renewed, confident. I can apply myself to work now.

Where were we?

Now I see how spiritual experiences go. In the past, I could never tell you the duration of any mood or experience I've had. Days? Weeks? Hours? Minutes?

I see now that, once they happen, I'm inclined not to remain there but to come down again into the world and share about them. I'm organized around them being simply momentary.

That means that most of the spiritual experiences that I've had probably did not have significant duration. They happened for the time they did and then they were over because I had no deep inclination to continue them. That was enough, thanks. I feel great. Goodbye.

Mystery solved.

I've just demonstrated that realization is bliss lifting us up or peace freeing us enough that what wasn't clear to us before becomes crystal clear in a moment of dawning awareness at the higher level of consciousness. This whole process I described has been one of that.

And you were there.

Past a Certain Point

Feb. 27, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/02/27/past-a-certain-point/>



Credit: celebrationballoons.biz

This peaceful mood persists. But within it I still feel things.

I feel an urgency right now to write on the purpose of life and the Divine Plan. I was just on my way outside on a beautiful sunny day. Not to be for now.

Write on truth, love, and peace, is what arises.

Ok. I will.

A convenient way of thinking about them is that Truth is the Father; Love is the Mother; and Peace is Their Child.

The Ultimate Truth is what we seek. Love is the way to find it. And Peace is who we are and ever more deeply become.

The first thing to write on is Truth. Knowing the truth of who we are is the purpose of life. (1)

The purpose of life is to enlighten ourselves. We seek enlightenment always, driven by a built-in longing for liberation. (2)

Our focus remains on ourselves; no other focus is crucial but that one. We must find who *we* are, not someone else. That will not fulfill the purpose of life. To find out who we are will.

Why is that the purpose of life? Because God also has a purpose in it all. The purpose for God is that God should meet God in a moment of our enlightenment. For that meeting was everything you see around you - and everything you don't see - made.

How to accomplish our purpose? With the second of this Trinity - Love. The Divine Plan calls for Love to coax and educate all of us from a state of not-knowing who we are to a state of knowing.

Love is all there is and, materially speaking, is not. Everything is made from it, persists by reason of it, and recedes because of it.

Love attracts, but it also repels. Love has a voice. She calls herself the Divine Mother. The Heavenly Father does not speak or stir. She is the Voice in the Silence and the universal creative vibration - and everything else.

Why Peace? Because in Peace, the ego is quiet. The mind is quiet. We are quiet.

In peace, I'm almost agreeing to withdraw myself, put myself aside, and be silent. That turns out to be necessary because what I consider "myself" turns out to be inaccurate. And yet I'm chattering away, presenting it as "me."

In the space thus created, first the Self and, I'm told, eventually the All manifests. Consciousness flips itself inside out and the Self becomes the All. The story ends the minute that happens.

There's no more "me" to tell you anything. Like Ramakrishna's salt doll, I'll have dissolved in the Ocean of Love. Now who is there to tell you its depth? (3) He explains:

"If ever a salt doll ventures into the ocean to measure its depth, it cannot come back and give us the information. It melts into the water and disappears." (4)

"Man becomes silent when It is attained. Then the 'I', which may be likened to a salt doll, melts in the Ocean of Existence-Knowledge-Bliss Absolute and becomes one with It. Not the slightest trace of distinction is left." (5)

Knowing the Truth has occurred through loving the One and surrendering the self in peace.

I'm being drawn in that direction. It's definitely counter-intuitive, not what the times seem to call for. But irresistible when it goes past a certain point.

As inconvenient as it may be - and maybe impossible - this is one I need to follow up on.

An hour later I went for a very slow walk in the sunshine and a man came up to me and implied he thought I was a government agent, "watching people." How ironic. I simply feel peaceful.

Footnotes

(1) I had a vision experience in 1987 that showed this to me. See "The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue," August 13, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

(2) See "The Longing for Liberation," August 20, 2010, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2010/08/20/the-longing-for-liberation/>

(3) One day a salt doll went to measure the Ocean. But it could not because the moment it immersed itself in the Ocean it dissolved. Now who is there to tell you the depth of the Ocean? One of Sri Ramakrishna's favorite parables. (See, for instance, Paramahansa Ramakrishna in Nikhilananda, Swami, trans. *The Gospel of Sri Ramakrishna*. New York: Ramakrishna-Vivekananda Center, 1978; c1942v, 257.)

(4) Ibid., 257.

(5) Ibid., 148.

I Hope It Never Leaves

February 28, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/02/28/i-hope-it-never-leaves/>



I remain in the experience of peace for a third day. I've never been in the experience of it for more than a few minutes in the past.

The experience is growing as I write about it.

I remember being in a float tank and how peaceful it was. I'm as peaceful as that at this moment.

I hear "Aum" chiming in my ears. If anything it's louder than it usually is.

What is it that's so hypnotizing about stillness and silence? That they're our natural state? What is it about peace that has me want to remain in it for hours? Is this where the Father is known?

I imagine it's because all the negative thought patterns are contained in the mind, which is silent. Consequently there are no negative thoughts arising now. Which is new for me. And probably for anyone.

I know that stillness and silence are who I am. Cosmically, if movement were to cease (i.e., in stillness), everything would disintegrate and return to the Void. Which is still and silent. But isn't returning to the Void what we want?

Not this lifetime, I grant, because we're lightworkers but when freed from obligation?

As much as I'd like to, I'm finding it difficult to watch the wonderful videos which are emerging every day right now. Or read the equally-wonderful articles that people are producing.

I feel myself drawn in a different direction.

The direction is emerging but the part of me that wants to know what's happening in the world feels more inclined to seek that news in channeled messages than I do in even the alternative press.

The conflictive, oppositional language, ridicule, etc., are proving to be something I can no longer digest. I'm going to be sick if I condemn myself to more of them.

I'm going to read enough to keep abreast of matters but I won't be posting very much at all.

The onset of peace and the lack of tolerance for the kind of reportage that's transpiring may be consequences of the ever-increasing love energy of Ascension. All of this that's happening is probably a consequence of it.

We are slowly and gradually transitioning to our crystalline from our existing carbon bodies. The kinds of change I'm reporting here - an experience of peace - may be one result.

Usually an experience is gone in minutes. The year spent in love and bliss (2015) was an exception. But all other experiences have been over in a short space of time.

This one continuing is distinctly unusual. Not like I question it. I hope it never leaves.

A Person of Peace Radiating Love

March 9, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/03/09/to-be-a-person-of-peace-radiating-love/>



These words from Daniel Scranton hit home:

"[Compassion is] what will heal and help, and fighting with others about who's right and who's wrong and what's really going on will perpetuate conflict and war on your planet.

"So before you start doing that with other people to prove how right and how smart you are, and we are only speaking to a few people here who are tuning in, remember to go within your hearts first and feel for the compassion that is there for all humans who are living through war, conflict, bombings, and shootings, and recognize that you are so much more a part of the solution when you do that than when you tell someone what you think is really going on."

Good points.

With war having broken out in the Ukraine, peace seems to be on everyone's mind.

Peace I know. And I'm beginning to feel a lot of compassion. I don't know if peace itself has brought that on or whether the rising energies have.

Grumpy is thawing. The troll under the bridge is coming out. Humpty Dumpty's back together again.

P-E-A-C-E is how you spell relief. From that platform of stability, let me experiment by breathing love up from the heart. Let's see what that produces.

What results is what I'd call a spiritual adult. A person completely solid in themselves (at real peace with everything; therefore, adult) and radiating what the world needs and wants most (love).

A person of peace radiating love. Now that's an honorable goal to aim for.

What's different about everyday peace and peace as a divine state?

What's different for me is that everyday peace feels somehow contained within me. At best I feel unrattled and my mind stops for a while. There's no sense of how the way I feel is related to any larger state than my everyday consciousness.

In the divine state of peace, *I am within it*; it's not within me. It feels like a universal condition and I'm just in a part of it. I'm in a peace that stretches out everywhere. Or I'm immersed in a universal ocean of love.

In ordinary peace things interrupt; I'm on the edge of feeling jittery, expecting an interruption. I come and go from what's actually *quiet* rather than real peace.

In real peace, things still interrupt, but I'm not on edge expecting them. The "I" that would be on edge has disappeared from sight. Only the "I" of the observer remains. (1) That "I" is agenda-less. I therefore find I can move fluidly from one situation to another.

In everyday peace, I may still be aware of my body's functions. My heart may pound, for instance. But in real peace, I'm not aware of any functions. All is complete quiet and stillness.

Except for Aum ringing in my ears....

Footnotes

(1) Yes, the real "I." But I'd have to realize it for the noticing to have any impact.

I Love; Therefore I am

March 8, 2015



Descartes had it all wrong. It isn't "I think; therefore I am." It's "I love; therefore I am."

My muse is calling and I can't write fast enough the random thoughts that are popping into my mind so I'll simply jot them down as they come. I can't wait till Wednesday to post them.

We are love. The animals are love. The trees and plants are love. The void behind the air in the spaces between the trees is love. All, all is love.

Everything we see and don't see, feel and don't feel is composed of love, held together by love, and given leave to go by love. Love calls worlds into being, gives them life for a while, and then plunges them back into nothingness when their usefulness has ended.

Love is the answer to all our dilemmas, problems, and quandaries. That having been said, one can say to another that the answer to all dilemmas is love and it may

not make a whit of difference to that person. It didn't make a whit of difference to me either so long as I was into resistance, resentment and revenge towards my father.

So long as I was I could not get something said like that as more than intellectual knowledge; later it was up to experiential knowledge; but only after I eliminated from my life the feelings of resistance, resentment and revenge could I feel unconditional love.

So subtle is the latter and so obedient to free will that my resistance to my Dad was sufficient to deny it access to me.

Now that those are gone, love arises automatically. Once the obstacle was removed, life took over. I couldn't have had love arise in me before for the life of me. I don't need to make love arise in me now; it arises effortlessly upon my calling it.

What I want is a quiet mind and a loving heart, a still mind and an open heart.

If I want there to be peace inside me, I need to quiet my mind.

If I want there to be peace in the world, I need to share my love out into that world.

A quiet mind and a loving heart can bring peace to the world.

A quiet mind is an unattached mind. To quiet the mind, detach from any and all emotions that will take you to the peripheries, the extremities.

Take out your garden shears and cut away all the vines of attachment that you can find anywhere around you. Take out Archangel Michael's blue sword of truth and peace and make sure that no visible or invisible attachments remain. Use St. Germaine's violet flame to burn up all seeds of attachment. And blow away the dust.

Now, remain in the middle, the center, the heart, without attachments. Abide as that and decline to go again to the extremities.

And love.

The answer to depression is love. Imagine yourself as an elevator clerk, going up and down, picking people up.

Depression is a call to bring the elevator down. Jubilation, inspiration, love is a call to bring the elevator up.

The motive power for the elevator to go up is to breathe in love from the heart and then breathe it out to the world. Up you go, almost instantaneously. You get to feel the love as it goes by.

You can't hold onto love so you'll need to do this exercise ... well, with every breath. In my eyes, there's no exercise that's more important to do. In fact if I could choose but one exercise to do, I'd choose this one.

How many will do it? Perhaps not many.

But I will. Will you?

Experiencing Many Divine States at Once

May 11, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/05/11/experiencing-many-divine-states-at-once/>



Everything I've ever said about the divine energy of love, I'd like to copy and paste here about the divine state of peace.

It's as high above our everyday sense of peace as the divine energy of love is our everyday sense of love.

Entering into it doesn't come with trumpets blaring or searchlights sweeping the night sky. I first know it has come because my stance is suddenly solid, as if I have magick glue on my soles.

It's magick because when I lift my foot up it gives way and, when I take my next step, it asserts itself again.

I feel stable. The bulk of this effect is undoubtedly due to the rising love vibrations on planet Earth.

In addition to that, I saw that this stability was also here because I have increasing certainty about who I am and the other pressing questions in my life. I know the purpose of life. I know who I am as an entity and have had glimpses of many different vibrational levels. I've settled down spiritually on some scores.

The chief source of increasing interest in the divine qualities comes from something Michael mentioned in 2020. In an aside, he said:

"Human beings, particularly those in the higher vibrations, [are] learning to hold all the divine qualities and to be operating from all the divine qualities at once." (1)

I had always held the belief that it was enough for a human to master one divine quality to be enlightened. The possibility of manifesting all of them at once had never occurred to me. But the thought always rattled around in the background of memory since Archangel Michael spoke.

Now, I asked myself how the other divine states looked from within the state of peace. What had peace to tell me about the other qualities I've known?

I began to experience them, one by one - love, bliss, ecstasy, innocence, purity, abundance, and mastery. (2)

Each has a unique feel to it and leads in its own direction. When I began to add the experience of one to the other - which I thought of as connecting the dots - I found that the result was (A) a synthesis, a melding together of the states themselves, (B) increasing confidence in myself, and (C) increasing relaxation all around. This felt like a gigantic "let go."

Remember Michael saying we'd "awaken" our angelic capability "when you choose to acknowledge it"? (3) Here too it's taken me joining all the divine states together and experiencing each of their unique qualities - which I offer as "acknowledging them" - before a much wider sense of myself emerged.

This wider sense was patient, relaxed, and detached.

Just saying those words is like declaring the end of a long, long journey for me because I was anything but these things when I was young.

I notice all my old familiar patterns - even ruts - continue to exist. It'll take vigilance and self-control for me to resist their siren calls, wanting to be invoked as familiar responses. I'll need to keep voting for the divine states instead, without fail, if I want to remain in the vibration they resonate with.

It took experiencing these divine states all at once, which we'll all be doing in the months and years ahead, before this new space of self-confidence opened up.

This is so remarkable for me because, as I look back, I see that my self-confidence was what was damaged most in my early upbringing. So *this* is what it feels like....

Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 4, 2019.

(2) I don't include exaltation because it was too brief. I don't retain a vivid memory of the experience but apparently I did make notes.

See "Love and Exaltation," August 16, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/08/16/280142/>.

"Spending Time in Exaltation," January 13, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/01/13/spending-time-exaltation/>.

"Back in the Treasure Chest," December 21, 2015, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/12/21/back-in-the-treasure-chest/>.

(3) The entire discussion follows:

Archangel Michael: So right now, the full presence, let us put it that way, the full presence of your angelic form both recent and original is anchored fully present within and around your human form.

Steve: What does that mean, "is anchored," Lord?

AAM: It means that the awareness, *when you choose to acknowledge it*, and the, shall we call it, the angelic abilities, are present in the human race, in the individual human form at this time so that the leap into Nova Being is in fact not as great as it might have been in other ages.

Steve: OK. Is there anything we should be doing to take advantage of this situation in the service of the Mother's Plan?

AAM: Yes. To become familiarized and, listen to what I say, yes, there is a great deal that could be done in terms of assisting the conclusion/next chapter/opening of the Mother's Plan by familiarizing oneself with their angelic self, with merging and acknowledging that there is no separation between your angelic self and your human self.

Now, what I say – and I need to emphasize this – I've used the word "familiarize," not "be mesmerized by." (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 16, 2020.)

Message in a Bottle: In Peace Lies the Relief We're All Seeking

March 4, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/03/04/message-in-a-bottle-in-peace-lies-the-relief-that-all-of-us-are-seeking/>



Blossom crystallized things for me:

Federation of Light: It [the worldwide lockdown] has to take place. And indeed, Blossom, it will move things along in ways that will 'Blow people's minds!' This is another reason for an 'indoor curfew' 24/7 for a while because that which is brought to Light will leave many in states of shock, abhorrence, and disbelief.

Your role as you know, now and when this takes place, is to send your Light.

...

Many of you are 'feeling' the need to go inward and prepare. Each in their own way. Many of you are sensing that something is about to 'take off.' (1)

Absolutely. That hit the nail on the head.

I am feeling the need to go inward and prepare. And *I am* doing that and have been doing that. But I never thought of it as a general situation.

What the Federation refers to as a general lockdown is, I believe, what has been widely discussed in the Reval community as a worldwide declaration of martial law, followed by ten days of programming designed for everyone to watch. This is not news unto itself.

But, yes, I am feeling the need to go inward and prepare. That is news.

Each in their own way. I have to walk my own path if I'm to be of any real use to anyone. The days of creating and selling a self-image are over, if they ever were here.

I keep having profound intimations that something big has to break and soon. Russia has invaded the Ukraine. The Fed and IRS are defunct. The US Inc. is broke, as is the UN, the IMF, the Vatican, the Clinton Foundation, and anyone else of dubious ethical stature. Team Dark is short of money, which makes their world go round. And makes them dangerous

However, we know that there will be no world war. No nuclear weapons can be exploded in hostility. I quote SaLuSa of Sirius:

"Although we have not been allowed to stop all wars, we have put a stop to nuclear devices being used to start a Third World War. We have stopped the total destruction of Earth on a number of occasions since the end of your last World War, and have succeeded in ensuring you are all here today to witness the end of the last cabal." (2)

Death and destruction are no longer allowed on Planet Earth, he says.

"You have freewill, but as you enter the New Age a new future awaits you that no longer allows wars that bring widespread death and destruction that has previously occurred. Peace for all people will be possible once the presence of the dark Ones is removed. You will not have too long to wait for world peace to be declared, but there is much in the way of necessary changes that will be needed." (3)

A victory of the dark forces in the coming years is not the Plan, he lets us know.

"[A dark victory] is not in the plan for the end-times, as you have earned the right to ascend and your freewill choice will be honoured. The dark Ones can only go so far where your karma is concerned, before we stop them in their tracks.

"That is easy enough for us with our advanced technology, and not a drop of blood would be shed. You will not have to put up with the activities of the dark Ones much longer, as their days are numbered." (4)

Team Dark still has many freewill ways it can harm the public - HAARP, Project Bluebeam, a plague, a suitcase nuke. They haven't been rendered entirely powerless yet.

I'm so grateful to the men and women who are freeing us from slavery to the New World Order/Illuminati, by whatever name you call them.

I'm part of the Chair Force, the digital warriors. And, yes, I'm feeling the need to go inward and prepare. Even now, when anticipation is high, I still feel a basic, inner peace. I need to go further into that peace before the main event begins. I'll be depending on it later.

Michael once made a promise to me:

Archangel Michael: When all is done, when peace within you exhibits on the outside, which is not just no war but truly harmonious relationships and ways of being and behavior, then I will invite you to come and listen to our music. More importantly you will hear our music and you will see me painting the sky.

Steve Beckow: That means something, Lord, a little bit more than just the words might seem to indicate, does it not? If I were to hear your music, that would transport me to another realm, would it not?

AAM: That is correct. (5)

I think that promise would apply to everyone.

Such is the reward for peace.

I'm here to say that a quiet mind is achievable. In peace lies the relief that all of us are seeking. Message in a bottle.

Footnotes

(1) “The Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, Feb. 27, 2022,” February 26, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/02/26/the-federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-feb-27-2022/>.

(2) SaLuSa, Jan. 25, 2013, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.

[Ready Reference Guide: No Need to Fear \(2013\)](#). Reissued. Also:

- [Dark Cabal](#)
- [Dark to Light – The Covid Virus and Vaccine](#)
- [The Dark: Who They Are and What They Want](#)
- [Some will Choose not to Ascend: The Time of Separation](#)
- [Not Everyone will Choose to Come with Us: The Time of Separation](#)

(3) Ibid., July 10, 2015.

(4) Ibid., Aug. 17, 2011

(5) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 3, 2015.

Deep Experience of Peace

March 5, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/03/05/deep-experience-of-peace/>



Deep peace and contentment

Yesterday I had what was for me a deep spiritual experience.

I went down to a level of peace I had not known before and never suspected existed. I learned so much and nearly broke off the experience to record what I was seeing. But this time I didn't. This time I stayed with it.

One thing I saw was that my experience was confirming what I'd said earlier about bliss.

I used to think that we went from Enlightenment 1, which has this special quality, to Enlightenment 2, which has this other special quality, etc. But in my experience

of spiritual evolution (and these are evolutionary times), it simply doesn't work that way.

What actually happens is that in the area in which our efforts are concentrated (peace, bliss, love, etc.), we just keep going deeper and deeper into that state.

Archangel Michael confirmed that with me, when he said: "*The experience of true expansion of interdimensionality*, of coming to touch, embrace and begin to explore the breadth of your soul design ... *will anchor deeper and deeper* until it is simply a state of being." (1) [My italics.] That certainly describes what's happening.

I've currently been going deeper and deeper into bliss. But I could have chosen any other divine state to penetrate: As the Company of Heaven have said repeatedly, all the divine states like love, bliss, and peace have no end. (2) Nothing divine has a beginning or an end.

Another example would be those whose enlightenment experiences take in Light. They start by seeing the discrete Light of the Self, then the deeper Light of the Mother in all creation, and finally the transcendent light of the Father, beyond creation. They go deeper and deeper into Light.

Deeper experiences of peace, bliss, and Light all illustrate how our enlightenment process is one of continually deepening - or rising, if you prefer that metaphor.

In the deep experience of peace yesterday, I felt increasing stability and confidence. And then it hit me again, because I've spoken about this before as well. (3)

The deep peace I was feeling was ... yes, you got it ... normal.

All the stress we pack into ourselves of a day? Not normal. The stress-free state is normal.

All the ambition, competition, and anxiety we feel in the "rat race" our lives have become? Not normal.

All the testosterone and pheromones and continual focus on "getting laid," etc.? Not normal. Love is normal. Sex *per se* is normal. But the sexual lengths today's

society goes to won't help me end up in a place that feels normal and they certainly won't lead me to bliss. (4)

And I could go on. What we've considered normal all these years, I say, is not normal if by "normal" one means "in our natural state." Stress is not normal; covetousness is not; lust is not. When we're stressed, we're not peaceful. When we're covetous, we're very much attached. When we're lusting, love cannot express itself. None of these lead to lasting satisfaction.

But bliss does.

Our society appears to enjoy going to the extremes of emotion, reason, experience. It's as if we need a fix of sensationalism to make our lives enjoyable. "Extreme" has even become a sports buzzword.

But the rapid swing from an extreme of hate, say, to an extreme of dysfunctional clinging is not centered, grounded, or balanced. It's not normal.

The more peaceful I get, the more normal I feel. I think this may be what's meant by the teachers when they say that we're remembering who we are. This process of increasingly becoming and feeling normal is like a process of remembering. In many ways. I'm re-member-ing myself, putting myself back together again after a lifetime of being abnormal, along with almost everyone else in society.

It's also like remembering in another way. A great deal of our knowledge - especially of the new - is metaphorical. I think the use of the term "remembering" is metaphorical. I choose to see my returning knowledge using the metaphor "unfolding."

But the wordless process that both terms point to is functionally the same. I did not have knowledge of myself one moment; the next moment I did. And the process that occurred to restore that knowledge is unknown. I see it through the metaphoric filter of "unfoldment." But another will understand it using a different metaphor.

"Normal" is probably seen by most people as plain vanilla, colorless, lackluster. Nonetheless, being "normal" - being centered, grounded, and balanced - is for me the gateway to bliss.

The energies right now are higher than I've ever experienced them. The bar is low. A child could hop across it. In fact a child would hop across it if it recognized it, leaving us in the dust. Fasten on to any blissful thought or feeling and ride it to....

Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, through Linda Dillon, June 7, 2015.

(2) For instance, "God is Love, and all of His divine creation is contained within Love's infinite field which is eternal, limitless, and boundless." (Jesus via John Smallman, Feb. 20, 2014, at <https://johnsmallman2.wordpress.co.>)

(3) "Welcome to the New Normal. You're It," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/02/29/welcome-new-normal-youre/>.

(4) And I grew up in the Free Love era of the early 1970s so I had ample experience of all manner of experiments. Broke my marriage in half. Bored me within a very short time. No lasting reward there. Lots of regrets.

A Deep Dive for Me

Mar. 6, 2024/Mar. 7, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/03/06/a-deep-dive-for-me-repost/>



From Mar. 7, 2022.

I've said this about higher-dimensional love and here the Arcturian Group says it about higher-dimensional peace:

"True peace is a peace that the third-dimensional state of consciousness knows nothing about and thus can never successfully create through treaties, wars, dominance, and punishment--ideas based in the sense of separation." (1)

Certainly peace, as I've known it on a few occasions, was for me not what I expected and not like anything I'd ever known before.

I entered a state of true peace again around a week or two ago (it's all recorded). It's milder now than it was when I started out, but it retains its essential features.

The mind and feelings are totally quiet. I'm much more fluid and flexible than I was. I'm simply here with nothing going on with me.

I noticed today that I'd lost all hostile intent - simply from being in this space. It took no mental gymnastics, no strict regimen of any kind, no mantra repetition. I didn't stand on my head or eat only a certain food.

The state of consciousness - peace - simply arose. And simply as a result of being in it all hostile intent fell away.

I was no longer even snotty. I actually wanted to be friendly. This depth of harmlessness is new for me. My automatic reaction patterns are all pretty male.

I also notice that I feel complete with my past. I have no outstanding puzzles to be solved, relationships that entangle, or burdens on my consciousness.

It's not that they got solved. They got resolved, in that they simply disappeared.

That shouldn't be hard for us to imagine. We change a topic and forget what we were talking about a minute ago. That is also a disappearance. In this case we have forgotten what it was we were all arguing about.

There are no more attachments that prevent me from carrying out my duties when the time arrives. I could get up out of this setting tomorrow, if need be, and leave it behind.

But back to peace. Saul tells us our nature is peace.

"Your true nature is perfect peacefulness, the 'peace that passeth all understanding,' and you are returning to an eternal awareness, an infinitely powerful knowing – far greater than experience – of your own magnificence." (2)

The Arcturian Group calls it our birthright.

"Peace is the birthright of every person because it is the reality - globally and individually." (3)

Peace is the reality. War is not the reality. War has to be financed and soldiered and supplied and relieved. It takes a lot to conduct a war. Once you run out of money, the default is peace.

It takes nothing to maintain peace. Peace maintains itself. Peace is the way things are, but not for us humans. In fact, war has seemed like the default for humanity.

As an historian, I assert that our history has been a history of war, conquest, domination.

Peace is nature's beginning and ending. When nothing disturbs it, peace reigns. War greatly disturbs it. But when the guns falls silent, nature retakes the battlefield.

Michael asks:

"What is the meaning of peace? Yes, there are various explanations ... but in fact most of it relates to the cessation or the absence of war.

"Now I am certainly not saying that that is not significant. It is, but it is not the level of peace - or it is not the fullness of the mission of peace that I am entrusted with - with all of you, and with many galaxies far beyond in the name and on behalf of the Mother and Father." (4)

No, that superficial understanding of peace is not the foundation for Michael's work. This peace that I was experiencing recently and have experienced at other times in my life, such as the experience of seeing a peaceful man on a train platform led to a year or so ago - this peace is it. And much, much deeper than this.

I'm quite sure that the level of peace he's talking about is far deeper than anything I've known. But what I've known are all waystations on the road that leads there.

The point is to get that, as long as we remained in Third-Dimensional awareness, we wouldn't have had the experience of the peace that awaits us in the Fifth Dimension.

He adds:

"Some of you have never had a moment of peace, in body, in form, in existence of this incarnation that you are currently occupying. But most of you have had that [inner] knowing of peace." (5)

Not a moment of outer peace but an inner knowing. That's as good as it got.

I feel sad thinking that some folks have never known a moment of peace. As a person who worked with refugee law, I can imagine that that is so in our world. Child brides, trafficked children, battered wives, female genital mutilation, etc.

The inner knowing he points to comes from having experienced peace in other lifetimes, I suspect. I find it difficult to describe that inner knowing. It's like a felt certainty about the fact that peace exists, even if we're not feeling it in the moment (or ever). You just know peace exists.

Your faith in peace is rock-solid. You feel 100% stable.

You've forsworn violence. You've forsworn corruption, control, domination, etc. You know the ground you're standing on. And your experience of your physical stand is firm, in a way it never was before.

What is not as generally known is that that space is attainable. They give me previews because they know I'll write about them.

Finally Archangel Michael suggests:

"When there is not only the acceptance of the knowing of the truth [but also] the anchoring of that, then, what happens, there is an up-welling, a surge, not quite a tsunami - because peace is peaceful - but there is a surge of simply knowing that everything is as it should be. And even when there is apparent chaos in the outer, there is a knowing by holding that peace that the outer reality, the outer world will fall into alignment." (6)

I can't say I've reached the depth of peace that would have me see that everything is alright as it is. Not there yet.

I've felt that everything *within me* was as it should be.

I look forward to going deeper and deeper into the space of peace for the realizations and transformations in my being that peace makes possible. I said a while ago that a still or quiet mind was a launch pad. Peace is a divine quality rather than just the absence of thought and feeling.

Peace is very pleasurable. But mostly it's so reassuring. What is reassuring about it is that one feels rock-solid in and with oneself. As long as one remains peaceful, and as long as the experience of this level of peace lasts ... I don't know how to say it. One enters into the world from a position of knowing, of clarity, of purpose. You're now squeaky clean, in my estimation. Peacefulness is squeaky clean.

For me this is like following David Attenborough down into the blue depths. This is a deep dive for me.

Footnotes

(1) Arcturian Group, June 25, 2017.

(2) Saul, August 28, 2013.

(3) Arcturian Group, June 25, 2017.

(4) Archangel Michael in "Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: Peace is Love, May 11, 2017," Channeled by Linda Dillon, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/05/21/transcript-archangel-michael-peace-is-love-may-11-2017/>

(5) Loc. cit.

(6) Loc. cit.

Spiritual Exploration

January 17, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/01/17/spiritual-exploration/>



What follows is stream of consciousness following a brief experience of higher-dimensional peace, yesterday (Jan. 14).

The ease with which words are flowing these days should not be overlooked as an indication of what expansion awaits us when what these brief experiences foreshadow becomes "real."

I imagine my experience of peace being like granite yesterday was a foretaste.

I've said before that I believe the Company of Heaven gives me experiences because they know I'll write about them.

I'm certainly not in that space now. There's no mistaking it.

It'd be like I was walking down the street and someone sprayed me with a garden hose. And kept spraying me. And then they stopped.

I wouldn't need anyone to tell me I was being sprayed with a garden hose or that they had stopped.

Or if my clothes were on fire and you threw a bucket of water on me. No need to be told what occurred.

In the same way, the difference between being in a higher-plane experience of peace and not being in it is so apparent that we need no one to inform us of events.

As an aside, I've always felt that it's very difficult if not impossible to fake a higher-level experience. If I were not in a higher-level experience of peace, there would be no way I could claim otherwise. My range of expression doesn't reach that high under normal circumstances. My self-presentation would not fit in some way.

At the same time, not a large number of us have experienced these consciousness states to help us understand what's being talked about.

That's one reason why Ascension has to be gradual - we wouldn't know what was happening otherwise; there'd be mass panic and full hospitals much worse than we're seeing now.

Getting back to peace being like granite, you can see how surprised I was that peace was like that when I discussed the matter with Archangel Michael. I had never experienced that state before, myself. What did I know?

I've experienced it three times in my life now, for brief periods. "Visit; don't stay," Michael said. (1) That's exactly what I appear to be doing. I don't regard this as offering enough breadth or even depth of experience to start making generalizations.

Whatever commentary we have is going to end up sounding like an early explorer of a new land. Very short shelf life. It's going to sound primitive and laughable in very short order. But that's never stopped anyone from exploring.

Finally, in this torrent of thought about peace, none of this lands us in a place with road signs. Archangel Michael calls these moments "interdimensional travelling."
(2) But he would have to affirm where I may have been because I'm not aware of the location; only the experience.

I really am only interested in internal states anyways. As I've said before, I'm a monk at heart. Spiritual exploration is what I came for.

OK, enough stream of consciousness - debriefing - after a brief experience of higher-dimensional peace.

This flow of commentary is itself an indication of progress. I wasn't writing like this a year ago.

There has been a return of self-confidence, lost at age seven.

Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 6, 2013. (Hereafter AAM.)

(2) He mentioned interdimensionality on a number of occasions:

Archangel Michael: When you have had that experience in reflection of watching your thoughts and feelings travelling by you like a train, you have been moving forward through dimensions. (AAM, Feb. 17, 2017.)

Archangel Michael: You are not connected [to 3D]. You are claiming your true higher-dimensional, interdimensional self. And in that, the ties, even the threads to the old Third, are gone. (AAM, July 22, 2016.)

Steve: In around 2014, I felt I should stop driving or I would have a terrible accident. Was that your message?

AAM: It was that you were adjusting to your interdimensional self and into the interdimensional reality. So, yes, it was a very true message. (AAM, March 28, 2019.)

Not-Peace

June 17, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/06/17/not-peace/>



I seem to have had nothing but crises go off lately - my bank account was hacked and \$2000 taken, (1) my printer suddenly stopped giving good prints (2), the landlord just announced a summer-long balcony reconstruction project, (3) etc.

This is *very useful*. My Gawd, I'm reactivated! Yippee! (4)

We can't deal with our core issues (vasanas) unless they're up.

How long have I been describing the quality of higher-dimensional peace to you. And now - there are no accidents - (5) I find myself at the opposite end of the spectrum.

This is not-peace.

And seeing it and feeling it has me appreciate more about peace. If I were just in peace, and never its opposite, peace would fade into the background of obviousness and I'd think no more about it.

Not being in peace has me reflect back on it, out of which I learn more about it.

I can only dig back in memory to tell you what peace feels like. In peace, I feel solid. When I check my stance, it's naturally, completely stable. There's no wavering.

In peace, I feel no issues arising. I feel no thoughts arising. I'm just here and feeling wonderfully relaxed and yet strong.

When I now look at this state of peace, I hypothesize that it's that stable because almost all issues with life have fallen away. We're in a place of complete acceptance.

So peace would seem to involve complete acceptance of what life brings. Put a bookmark there.

The higher the state, I believe, the more it resembles Mother/Father God. That's the meaning of the "divine qualities," is it not, that they resemble God?

Peace resembles God. Love resembles God. Bliss.

This state of no-peace that I'm in does not resemble God. It resembles everything we say about and associate with darkness.

Fear, anxiety, hopelessness, etc., arise. They unstring me. Or rather, in the experience of them, I unstring myself.

In my student days, I'd push things to the limit and end up in a nervous breakdown. What did I know? Nowadays I can't afford the luxury.

There being no accidents, I'm quite sure this serves a purpose. Perhaps to wake me up from the Pause. Perhaps to have me reach a level of activity, after a long Covid shutdown, in preparation for the probable-fast pace after the Reval.

I may also be given this experience to see what not-peace is. No sense spending all my time in peace and allowing it to fall into the background without thoroughly getting what it is. And an experience of not-peace seems to do that by backlighting, providing contrast. (6)

I'm learning so much in this space. Like, to say "no" to any more crises that I don't have to involve myself in. Choosing my battles, that is. Just plain seeing to my own needs for the sake of self-preservation.

So today is for the observation of, experience of, and learning from the state of not-peace. We used to call it stress, but that masks the quality of the state.

In not-peace, there 's cognitive dissonance, inner turmoil. There's a weakening of the inner foundations. It causes the house to come tumbling down, which is one level of meaning of Jesus' saying, a house divided against itself cannot stand.

The next place to go, as I push my edge, is to accept all that life brings me without losing my natural state of peace. And then.... And then....

Footnotes

(1) Adding insult to injury, my bank is now fining me for a \$1600 overdraft!

(2) Print drum replacement. No big deal in the end.

(3) Have to store inside the apartment everything that was outside, for an indefinite, unspecified length of time. Seventy-six plants (not mine). For how long? My friend's whole garden, potentially ruined.

(4) Divine Mother: Sometimes the situations where you have deemed and judged that a mistake has been made is often the greatest opportunity for learning and change. (Divine Mother, "The Gift of Trust," November 21, 2009, at <https://counciloflove.com/2010/05/the-gift-of-trust/>.)

Cf. "OK, I Feel Upset. ... Oh, Great!" September 17, 2010, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2010/09/17/ok-i-feel-upset-oh-great/>

"Yayayayay! We're Reactivated!" November 19, 2010, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2010/11/19/yayayayay-were-reactivated/>

"On Looking like a Fool ... and Getting It" at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/on-processing-vasanas/on-looking-like-a-fool-and-getting-it/>

(5) "There are no accidents or coincidences. Every occurrence and every opportunity that you experience during Earth life has been prepared or allowed for before you incarnated [in your soul contract]." (Saul in "What is a Soul Contract?", June 9, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/06/09/what-is-a-soul-contract-2/>)

“As you can clearly understand, you are all in here to learn through your experiences and nothing comes your way by pure chance.” (SaLuSa in "What is a Soul Contract?", June 9, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/06/09/what-is-a-soul-contract-2/>)

Download *What is a Soul Contract?* here: <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/What-is-a-Soul-Contract.pdf>.

(6) If I recall correctly, a definition needs to say what something is and what it isn't. Therefore both comparisons and contrasts are helpful. In this case, I'm seeing what peace isn't; I'm learning from seeing the contrast.

Peace is Like ... Granite

August 22, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/08/22/peace-is-like-granite/>



Things like peace, abundance, and mastery, it turns out, are actual states of consciousness, rather than merely everyday feelings.

These divine states of consciousness - I think I can call them that - bear as little resemblance to a feeling as higher-dimensional love bears to everyday love.

I've been in all three states briefly and was astonished to find each was higher-dimensional like transformative love. Each was rich in love. It was as if all four experiences (the three states plus love) ended in the same place. (1)

But peace astonished me most of all. I expected it to be soft and gentle. Instead it was hard as granite and my stance in it was extremely stable. (2)

That makes sense if you think about it. When we're losing our peacefulness and venturing into conflict, we talk about there being "a tremor in the force." We

experience negative feelings as if they were an interruption in what would otherwise be a state of wellness.

We lose the confidence that comes from standing solidly on and for a divine state such as peace.

I was astonished to hear Archangel Michael describe peace in the same way:

"Peace is solid.

"There are so many divine qualities that do feel amorphous, light, airy, like a spring day. And yet peace (you have this expression), you can take it to the bank. It feels like ballast. It feels like granite because it is solid. And dare I say immutable. That is why I continue to keep emphasizing that peace within, that rock-solid granite within." (3)

It was not at all what I was expecting.

Neither was the wonderful experience of abundance - which is what Michael is pointing at when he uses the words "spiritual currency." I could live in that state of abundance and never want or own a penny.

And I couldn't even begin to describe mastery. Just think of your Higher Self and that will capture it.

Living in any of the three would be higher-dimensional, ascended states. And we *will* live there. Meanwhile we can visit as the current floats our boats ever higher.

Footnotes

(1) The three - abundance, mastery, and peace - were divine states. Love is what all divine states appear to be made of.

(2) A description of the experience appears here: "The Peace that Passeth Understanding," July 18, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-paseth-understanding/>.

(3) "Archangel Michael on AHWAA: Achieving Inner Peace," May 12, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/05/12/archangel-michael-on-ahwaa-achieving-inner-peace/>

Here is an earlier reference from him to peace being like granite:

Archangel Michael: So, when you think of things that you should do, are supposed to do, might do, and it doesn't ignite that fire of excitement, and that granite of peace, then you are being given an important piece of information, which is 'look elsewhere.' Is that clear? ("Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: You Have Chosen to Be the New Paradigm of Love, May 31, 2018," June 7, 2018 at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/>.)

⌘ The Road to Peace ⌘

Archangel Michael: The Declaration of World Peace

October 8, 2012

Through Steve Beckow

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/08/archangel-michael-the-declaration-of-world-peace/>



On An Hour with an Angel today, Archangel Michael asked the Achieving World Peace Now! team to create a video in aid of world peace.

I asked him if he would channel a Declaration of World Peace through me that could form the basis of this video as he had channeled the Declaration of Human Freedom in February of 2011 in aid of World Freedom Day. Within an hour of concluding the interview, this declaration came pouring out.

Oct. 8, 2012

Peace is the cry of the soul, the song of the spirit. Peace is the natural condition of the world, the place to which all things return.

Everything yearns for peace and everything rests in peace. Peace is the place to which this world journeys. Nothing can stop it from reaching and realizing peace.

There comes a time in the affairs of worlds when the forces of disintegration can no longer resist the forces of attraction, when hatred and division can no longer

overpower love and peace. There comes a rebound in the councils of worlds, a pushing back from the people which none can stand against or fail to honor.

At this time, the people of Earth will see an outbreak of peace, overpowering all that divided, wounded, and killed. It has been decreed by the Highest that the Earth, after eons of wandering in the ways of havoc and war, shall once again return to the ways of peace. Against the wave of love that is sweeping the Earth, political and military leaders will prove powerless.

The people have gathered in Consciousness and have spoken words in Silence which none can ignore. They say that war will no longer be tolerated on Earth and the heavens have responded. Soon weapons will no longer work on Earth and the time when swords will be rendered into ploughshares will be here.

How to prepare for peace? Peace is a condition at the essence of our being which works its way outward and surfaces in universal love and harmony. All we must do is remove the obstacles to its rise and flowering. Peace comes by a choice and a surrendering. Peace is a determination and a remembering.

Peace is more than a refusal to bear arms against each other. Peace is one of the divine qualities and grows in the same garden as they do: joy, compassion, love, harmony, unity all come along with peace like roots of the same creeper.

Peace is a resolve to allow each their fair share, their turn, their chosen path and goals. (1)

Now is the time declared from old when peace will again reign on Earth and humankind will return to its original bond of lovingkindness with all that swims, walks and flies.

The children of Earth shall make war no more. The children of Earth will come together in loving council and restore the Garden of Eden that this planet was, is, and shall be.

Never more on Earth shall the guns of war sound. Never shall people scream and die in agony. A new age is upon us that shall see harmony and beneficence restored, never to be lost again.

The grand experiment is over and much knowledge has been gained. But the time has come for this blue planet to return to heaven and for heaven to return to Earth.

Every knee shall bend in love to the One. No one shall again be master over another save the One. The endless journey upon which all are embarked to return to the One will again proceed by a straight and open road.

All that was crooked will be made straight. All valleys of despair shall be filled and mountains of arrogance laid low.

Now is the time for the curtain to fall on a world at war and for the curtain to rise on a world at peace.

Embrace Love, Truth, and Peace

July 7, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=336646>



The Mother incarnated as Mary, Maré, the Ocean of Love

I quoted the Mother recently:

"This is my clarion call to all of humanity to embrace love, to embrace truth, to embrace peace." (1)

Why love, truth, and peace?

Because these are important elements - our shields and our bucklers - in completing the journey Home.

Each of them describes the whole from a certain angle. Each is therefore a context, something that holds everything. Everything is love. Love is a context for all of life ... and I suppose beyond. Truth and peace can hold everything. Each is a context.

Hatred cannot be said to *be* everything or *include* or *hold* everything in its scope or meaning. It's not a context, but a condition of life.

More relevant to us here, love is an attractive force and when we love something we draw it nearer to us by the law of attraction.

To complete our journey Home, what is there to love? (2)

The truth. Is that not what this journey is all about? To discover the truth of who we are? By loving the truth, we draw it to us.

Why be doing that? Because when one of us realizes the truth of who we are, God meets God. For that mystical meeting was this whole world of illusion built. (3)

Me telling you the truth won't do a thing. You are God. There. How do you feel?

The truth has to be experienced and realized before it has its wonderful effect.

To what end?

When we know the truth, we enter into undisturbable peace. The peace that passeth understanding, in which all the other divine qualities have free play, is the destination. The One is perfect peace.

"This is my clarion call to all of humanity to embrace love, to embrace truth, to embrace peace."

In my opinion, this is a simple, all-weather, all-round formula for completing the journey Home.

Footnotes

(1) "The Mother's Clarion Call to All of Humanity! April 20, 2020, through Linda Dillon," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/20/the-mothers-clarion-call-to-all-of-humanity/>.

(2) If we're really talking about higher-dimensional love and not earthly attachment and dependence, then does it matter what we love as long as we do?

Love must flow. We experience it as it arises from our hearts and passes through us but it has to go from us to somewhere else.

In fact it flows universally and where needed.

But what is there to love if we want to complete the journey Home?

(3) For more on the subject, see *What is the Purpose of Life?* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/07/Purpose-of-Life-R5.pdf>

For background, download *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://gaog.wpengine.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

The Exploration of the Divine States

October 7, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/10/07/the-exploration-of-the-divine-states/>



I'd like to continue the discussion we've been having about the divine states.

We may find that we have to rewrite, relearn, and reprogram the way we "be with" them.

In my experience, they need to be recognized to be fully experienced.

It'd be as if bliss, love, peace, mastery, abundance, etc., were people passing by and, until we call out their name, they don't turn and interact with us. They keep on going without us feeling a thing.

That's exactly the way I encountered peace - as if it was a face I saw from a passing train. When I recognized it, it transmitted its experience of peace to me.

Bliss the same. I saw it as if it were a person standing perhaps ten feet away from me at a gathering like a party. It was passing me by but when I recognized it - it was almost as if I had said telepathically, "Oh, you're Bliss" - it came into me and filled the inner space with itself.

Now where in a textbook could I read about this? Someone help me out please?

There's no ongoing, serious discussion today of how to "be with" something like bliss or love or peace.

Perhaps until now we've had no ideas about how to access them.

Perhaps we think we need to meditate for years before we "realize" this state.

Perhaps we think this state is only for high yogis and ascended masters.

I predict that the time will come when we'll have everyday discussions of subjects like bliss as more and more people experience them.

If we recognize a divine state and merge with it (not as hard as we've thought), we've just secured our future better than any insurance plan could.

We will have found - it turns out - precisely what we've always been looking for. We just didn't know what it was. But now we do.

It turns out that the divine states are what we've always been looking for, the real treasure in life. Any one of them affords a lifetime of delight.

Once found, once recognized, we'll have found the switch and turned it on. After that, the divine state will be found to flow by itself, in and from the heart.

Now someone prove me right or prove me wrong - I don't care which. But let's get the exploration of these subjects underway.

In What Better Space?

August 6, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/08/06/311973/>



Credit: Tomorrowland

AAM: Your job is to participate and to lead in a worldwide peaceful revolution. For peace, the time is now. ...

And we do not mean an absence of war. We mean the presence of peace as you have been describing it. (1)

The presence of peace as I've been describing it? Yes, it's true. I have experienced peace as a state of being and described it. (2)

Not just experienced it as a feeling. And let me state the difference between the two. A feeling happens, and is perceived as happening, inside me, inside the body.

A state of being happens, and is perceived as happening within a wider area than just inside my body. It's as if I'm contained within it, enveloped by it, or immersed in it.

Bliss filled me up. I drowned in love. I've been carried away by waves of ecstasy. I am immersed in it rather than it being localized in my body.

On this occasion, I was immersed in peace.

I was meditating and watching my thoughts go by as if I were a passenger on a train. And I saw my thoughts as if they were faces. Then I caught sight of one particular face - a red-headed man (St. Germaine?) - whose visage was so peaceful that it was as if an electric spark travelled between him and I. I was enveloped in that peace.

As with bliss in an earlier experience, the minute I recognized what the state was, I was filled with it. For a brief time, I became one with the state.

Now here I was immersed in peace and the only word to describe it was that peace was like granite. I felt so solid and stable, I felt like a transformer or the Hulk.

I found my sense of peace to be paradoxical. Peace was supposed to be as light as a feather. But years later Archangel Michael confirmed my sense of it:

Archangel Michael: There are so many divine qualities that do feel amorphous, light, airy, like a spring day. And yet peace (you have this expression), you can take it to the bank. It feels like ballast. It feels like granite because it is solid. And dare I say immutable. That is why I continue to keep emphasizing that that peace [is] within, that rock-solid granite [lies] within. (3)

How coincidental. Or did he know I'd had that thought myself?

Being in this divine state of peace did feel like being immutable, immovable. But when we're not in that divine state, a simple cessation of war, as Michael said earlier, is all we seem able to do. It is not the same thing.

Peace is a higher-dimensional state that we enter into that sees us be at rest, at stillpoint, at balance point with our world and everything in it. As long as we're in that state, nothing on Earth or anywhere else could induce us to harm another.

Like love, this state of being cannot be reduced to Third-Dimensional, empirical-materialist language. It cannot be reduced to any kind of language and retain its character.

By dealing with our vasanās or core issues, we inch our way back to this state of peace. (4) Purification precedes pacification - of ourselves, not of others.

The Buddha is said to have taught: Do only wholesome actions; refrain from unwholesome actions; and purify the mind.

Releasing our vasanas is purifying the mind. (5) And purifying the mind prepares the ground for the experience of the state of peace that Michael is pointing to. The bestowing of that experience lies in the hands of the Mother and the archangels (6) *so do ask them!*

The nature of the peaceful revolution that he wants, in my estimation, would see all of us existing in a higher-dimensional state of peace.

Is that not another name for Ascension? I think it is. Any divine state is higher-dimensional. Anything higher-dimensional lowers the floodgates and releases a tsunami of love and peace.

In what better space could we be for building Nova Earth?

Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 18, 2011.

(2) See “The Peace that Passeth Understanding,” July 18, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-passth-understanding/>.

(3) See “How to Handle Unwanted Feelings: The Upset Clearing Process,” December 29, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/12/29/how-to-handle-unwanted-feelings-the-upset-clearing-process-2/> and *Preparing For Ascension by Clearing Old Issues* at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2016/11/Vasanas-R5.pdf>

(4) "Transcript: Archangel Michael – Peace is Breaking Out Upon Your Planet, May 3, 2018," May 15, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/05/15/transcript-archangel-michael-peace-is-breaking-out-upon-your-planet-may-3-2018/>.

On an earlier occasion, he said:

Archangel Michael: So, when you think of things that you should do, are supposed to do, might do, and it doesn't ignite that fire of excitement, and that *granite of peace*, then you are being given an important piece of information, which is 'look elsewhere.' Is that clear?" ("Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: You Have Chosen to Be the New Paradigm of Love, May 31, 2018," June 7, 2018 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/>.)

(5) Vipassana meditation is also a way of purifying the mind. There are probably dozens of ways of purifying the mind. But, uniformly and commonly, what is cleared are our own mental obstructions, which I call *vasanas*.

"Only one who is free from all the latent tendencies (*vasanas*) is a Sage." (Sri Ramana Maharshi, *Spiritual Instruction of Bhagavan Sri Ramana Maharshi*. Eighth Edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1974, Chapter 2, Question 26.)

(6) Ascended masters and other angelics may also have the power to bestow enlightenment and peak experiences. I don't know.

Archangel Michael – Peace is Breaking Out upon Your Planet

May 15, 2018

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/05/15/transcript-archangel-michael-peace-is-breaking-out-upon-your-planet-may-3-2018/>



This Council of Love that surrounds you, my beloved one, we are not going anywhere. We never have. We never will. And I say that from a place of constant movement, of constant expansion, of eternal growth, of infinite potential.

And this is what I wish to reiterate and bring back to your conscious, your subconscious, your unconscious, to the very cellular structure of your being. I have said this many times and I say it again.

I claim you as the peacemakers. I claim you as the wayshowers. I claim you as the portals and pillars, the bringers of light, the anchors of love. You cannot ignore or forget who you are. And yes, beloved brothers and sisters, why? You are here as the fulfillment, as the bringers of the dawn, the implementers of the Mother's plan.

You are the new beginning. You are the fresh start in so many ways. For years, and if you were one of my fellow archangels you would also know for eons, I have spoken of peace because this is my promise and my sacred fulfillment to the

Mother/Father/One. I have spoken to you about my strategic peace initiative, and you have forgotten.

Why is it that it is so difficult for humans, and I mean this as the collective, to truly and deeply, in a heartfelt committed fashion, why is it so difficult to focus on peace, to focus on love? To focus on the truth and the eternal wisdom of who you are? Often we say to you, do not allow yourself, sweet angels of light, to be distracted. Do not allow those who wish to engage, or build, or rebuild the old third, to be the influence of your daily life. Because it does not serve thee. And it most certainly does not serve the Mother.

The only reason you would be placing your attention on such events and matters is simply to dispel them, to disintegrate them, to eliminate them, to transform them. Otherwise, there is no profit. There is no gain. There is no win.

Great strides are being made upon this beautiful planet, upon this archangel called Gaia. Some of you, when we have mentioned to you that you have been a rock or a stone, or a fairy or a deva, or a river or a mountain, or a hill or a tree, you've had difficulty conceiving of that, relating to that. And yet here, where you literally place your feet and breathe the air, is an archangel incarnated as a planet, in the fulfillment of her promise to the Mother. This is a powerful example, a role model for each and every one of you.

Gaia is a peacemaker. Yes, there are times certainly when she shrugs her shoulders and lets you know when you are off balance and out of kilter. But by and large, she is a mother. She is an Earth Mother reflecting the infinite Mother, and showing you, demonstrating this way to peace, this way to love.

Now peace, and that is why I have asked to speak to you this day, is breaking out upon your planet. Are there strides and moves that still have yet to be undertaken? Most certainly. So often when we speak to the collective about not just the desire, but the need for peace upon this planet, so many of the collective shake their heads and say, "well, that's unlikely", "that's impossible", "war is the way". And of course, that is true of the old third. And in some ways, that level of denial, of excuse, of distraction is discouraging for so many of you who are the lightworkers and love holders.

And you turn to me, and you say, “Michael, I will keep at it. And I will continue to do the peace meditations, and I will continue to hold the vision.” But within your soul, within your heart, you are discouraged, you are dismayed. And that also has need to be acknowledged. And so, I offer you the encouragement this day. ...

You say, “Well, what can I do Michael other than send energy to those places that are promising and those places that are war-torn? And those places where they are tired and hungry?” Beloveds, make peace with yourself. Now, this sounds so simple, and it is not. So many have hurts, which have turned into vasanas or core issues or grievances. And you have tucked them away as if they are prize possessions.

You’ve locked them away like crown jewels. Often, you have locked them away because you are feeling incompetent, unable to truly look at these issues. But, bright angels, how can you be a pillar and a portal of love and ascension if you are frightened and in avoidance of looking at what has hurt and harmed you? How can you find peace if you have not found forgiveness of self and others?

The other approach we ask of you on behalf of the Mother/Father/One is to make peace with all around you. Yes, make peace with the neighbor with whom you have grievance. With the city whom you do not like. With the sister, or brother, or brother-in-law, or aunt that you do not cherish. It does not necessarily mean engagement. Sometimes surrender and stepping back is the way to peace. We have talked about this. Most of you have already forgotten, and it is very recent that we have talked about this. Find the peace within and then extend it on every level.

Archangel Michael: The Mother Trusts that Humans will Find Their Way to Love

August 17, 2020



Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Aug. 5, 2020.

Archangel Michael: [Peace] is what is required in the forward movement, and the acceptance, and the embrace of true magnificence, individual and collective.

It is the choice of peace. It is the choice of truth and, in this, as you are recollecting and discovering and rediscovering, is the joy.

Yes, there have been many ups, downs, sideways, forays into adventures, detours but such is the nature of the Mother's Infinite Design.

For she has allowed and created, dreamed and promised that flexibility, the free-will choices, the decision points, even when those decisions have skirted mayhem, she has trusted that the humans – the collective and far beyond – will find their way to love and not only find it, but choose it.

The bedrock of the Mother's mode of reality and the bedrock of all relationships is this trust to allow the child to discover the strength of the legs and the wobble and to sometimes stumble and fall and to learn to run, to jump, to fly and to come to know when to rest and when to proceed.

It is the Infinite Trust of One. It is one of the greatest examples of love that the Mother/Father One offers us.

When I have committed, laid down my heart, my mind, my soul (as you might think of it) to the Mother and she has tasked me, and I have tasked myself with the anchoring of Peace, not merely upon Gaia but far beyond, she did not then proceed to lay out how to do it, that I was to follow certain directives. No, the guidance, the insight, the wisdom is always ever present, as it is for each and every being.

But the trust that she has exhibited in me, in you, in humanity is the ultimate act of faith and might I suggest to you ... no, let me just say ... the ultimate expression of knowing because that wisdom back, forward and in the infinite reality of now, knows that the inner workings of all beings, the inner workings of love and the outer workings of love, will result in the choice, the decision and the return to, the embodiment of love.

So trust is loving and knowing that all is in divine order, even when it appears as it has, often particularly in your realm, as infinite chaos. But there is a pattern.

And what humanity is doing and what you are actually physically doing, my beloved brother, right now, is literally retracing the footsteps so that you see this progression, not only of trust but of knowing and the choice of love.

The decision point and it is not merely (if I can even use that word), it is not just the choice of love of One, of Mother/Father One; it is the choice of love and acknowledgement, the cherishing of your sacred self, of what has come before.

And when I say “before” I mean both in the very biggest sense and in the immediate sense. And when I say, “immediate sense,” of course, I mean in the last 10 or 20, 30, 40, 50 years.

St. John of the Cross on the Dark Night of the Soul

March 1, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/03/01/st-john-of-the-cross-on-the-dark-night-of-the-soul/>



The purification that St. John of the Cross called a "dark night of the soul" has three stages, which he here describes.

From St. John of the Cross in Kieran Kavanaugh and Otilio Rodriguez, trans. *Complete Works of St. John of the Cross*. Washington: Institute of Carmelite Studies, 1973

"This purification of the soul ... we can call the dark night..., whether it is the purification of the sense or of the spirit." (1)

"A soul must ordinarily pass through two principal kinds of night (which spiritual persons call purgations or purifications of the soul) in order to reach the state of perfection. Here we shall term these purgations nights, because in both of them the soul journeys in darkness as though by night.

"The first night, or purgation ... concerns the sensory part of man's nature. The second [night is] the night of the spiritual part of man's soul. [The third night is] the passive purgation.

"[The] first night is the lot of beginners, at the time God commences to introduce them into the state of contemplation.... The second night or purification takes place in those who are already proficient, at the time God desires to lead them into the state of divine union. This purgation, of course, is more obscure, dark, and dreadful." (2)

"[The first] dark night is a privation and purgation of all sensible appetites for external things of the world, the delights of the flesh, and the gratifications of the will. All this deprivation is wrought in the purgation of sense. ... One is not freed from the sufferings and anguish of the appetites until they are tempered and put to sleep. ... The first [reason we call this journey toward union with God a night] has to do with the point of departure, because the individual must deprive himself of his appetite for worldly possessions. This denial and privation is like a night for all his senses." (3)

"After passing through the first night (the privation of all sensible objects), a man soon enters the second night by living in faith alone, not a faith that is exclusive of charity, but a faith that excludes other intellectual knowledge. ... For faith does not fall into the province of the senses. ... God, by means of faith, which is the second night, communicates Himself so secretly and intimately that He becomes another night for the soul." (4)

"While this communication of God is in progress, the night ... becomes far darker than those other two nights. When this third night (God's communication to the spirit, which usually occurs in extreme darkness of soul) has passed, a union with the Spouse, who is the Wisdom of God [Divine Mother], (5) then follows. ... In actuality these three nights comprise only one night, a night divided into three parts, just as the natural night. The first part, the night of the senses, resembles

early evening, that time of twilight when things begin to fade from sight. The second part, faith, is completely dark, like midnight. The third part, representing God, is like the very early dawn just before the break of day." (6)

Footnotes

(1) St. John of the Cross in Kieran Kavanaugh and Otilio Rodriguez, trans. *Complete Works of St. John of the Cross*. Washington: Institute of Carmelite Studies, 1973, 71-2. [Hereafter CWSJC.]

(2) CWSJC, 73.

(3) Ibid., 74.

(4) Ibid., 75.

(5) This Wisdom is the Holy Spirit, a part of the Divine Mother. She says:
"Sometimes you tend to think of me as the Holy Spirit, but there is more to me than that, and there is a shade of the Father within there as well. But I am known by the movement within you and the movement within your Earth, within all things, within all universes. " ("The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/17/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.)

(6) St. John of the Cross in CWSJC, 75.

It's Time for Peace, Don't You Think?

September 24, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/09/24/its-time-for-peace-dont-you-think/>



That which Hindus know as Brahman, Muslims as Allah, and Christians as the Father is One.

Why then do we fight each other in the name of the One?

We're like a family that's incessantly fighting with each other. Why?

There's a scene in the movie, *Waterloo*, where a soldier breaks rank and stumbles out in front of the guns, crying "Why are we killing each other? Why?"

Yes, why?

Given that we've been doing so for millennia, are we not tired of it? Are there any among those who make war who now yearn for peace?

Well, I know I yearn for it.

Yes, that means outer peace. But it applies in spades to inner peace.

But leave the inner peace to me. I'll be quite content with outer peace.

Someone has to go first. Always. Someone has to be willing to give up whatever they stand to benefit from whatever they think is owed them and extend the hand of friendship.

I think they'd be surprised at how quickly that hand may be taken up.

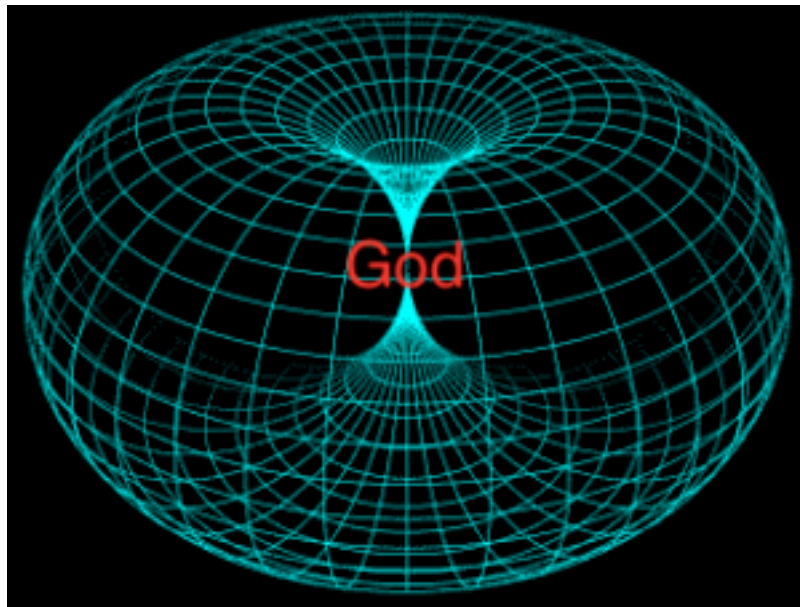
And the happiness that would then be liberated usually has most people forget they were owed anything.

After thousands and thousands of years of human warfare, it's time for peace, don't you think?

A Day Ahead of Us on the One Journey We All Make

March 18, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/03/18/352851/>



The One Journey we all make: From God to God

(Concluded from Part 1, yesterday.)

There will be no violence in those higher realms. I know that from experience. I spent nearly a year (2015) intermittently in love and bliss, said by Michael to have included a brief moment beyond the dimensional world. (1)

I know that everything above this Third/Fourth Dimensional realm we're all in at the moment is peaceful, harmonious, loving.

As if Michael were to agree with me, in looking for a different quote, I stumbled across this one, which I had forgotten and which says it all:

Steve: The new realm of existence is characterized by universal love and bliss?

Archangel Michael: Yes.

Steve: Alright, so that is what we should be looking for.

AAM: Yes, and it is what is knocking on your door and you are letting in. You have been doing this [throughout 2015] so it is transcending into a more permanent state of that realm of existence.

Steve: Very good. Anything more you want to say on that?

AAM: I think this would entice you adequately, would it not?

Steve: Oh, that state would be the answer to all my dreams, all my requests, I'm sure, Lord!

AAM: It would be the answer to many dreams and you will help many to see it, to discover it, to shift into that realm.

It is not about the separation of humankind when [one is] stuck in the old and the other in a new realm. It is simply opening the floodgates. (2)

It's about opening the floodgates of our heart, not being the one saying "no!" that the Mother was talking about.

Shifting into that realm that Michael described is not about wanting others, if I may use the vernacular for a moment, to "rot in hell." We're all of us on the same One Journey. The greatest help is to send out love, in all ways.

And that brings me to the point of this piece.

In light of what I've just said about life in the higher dimensions, I appeal to all civilians - not the armed forces or police - to foreswear violence, except in self-defense or the defense of our family or friends.

I follow the rule I was taught in karate: Do not strike first. Bearing this out, every exercise begins with a defensive move. We're not taught to attack.

I'm not suggesting that we be foolish or risk our family's safety. But wherever possible in an admittedly-chaotic world ruled by megalomaniacs, forswear violence. Come from not expecting violence. Resist resorting to it.

Ask for help from the higher-dimensional beings first, who surround the Earth and know all our doings. (They cannot intervene unless asked.)

It's never too soon to bring peace to the world. Waging peace has its strategies and tactics as well. Entirely different from waging war.

Knowing what we do - that war has no future on Planet Earth - we can afford to go with the flow of history and build a new world without war.

Very soon G/NESARA will be here. Free energy, med beds, replicators - on and on. Want will disappear from the world. Everyone will have what they need.

Most of all, we'll all be immersed in a sea of love and bliss that will make a retelling of the history of this time seem like a hideous joke. Did people really behave like that?

And just as we marvel now at what their love must be like, they'll marvel at what our primitive state of mind must have been like.

They're a day ahead of us on the One Journey. But we're enroute to getting there.

Footnotes

(1) Steve: The space that I call transformative love, what dimension is it?

AAM: It is the seventh dimension.

Steve: Then what dimension is bliss?

AAM: It is between eight and nine.

Steve: And ecstasy?

AAM: Twelfth.

Steve: And what about exaltation?

AAM: Then you have moved beyond [the twelve dimensions]. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 20, 2016.)

(2) Ibid., April 13, 2016.

The Day of the Peaceful is Upon Us

July 18, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/07/18/the-day-of-the-peaceful-is-upon-us/>



The Dutch farmers revolt has presented us ... OK, me ... with my first puzzle: How to gather, unite, and protest for a genuinely-free world without becoming violent ourselves?

In a blockading action, we go past passive protest into active.

Let me make a functional distinction right off the bat. There are those who are actively involved in the Dutch farmers revolt.

In effect I'm not speaking to them because I don't believe I have the knowledge to do so. I don't know the intricacies of peaceful social protest. Someone else will have to comment on that.

I'm speaking instead to lightworkers in all countries who have no opportunity to participate directly and ask: What then?

The answer itself is clear to me but its practicality at this moment is in question. And I haven't worked that one through for myself.

The answer is to come from the heart, the center, the balance point in all actions. The heart, in my view, is a portal to the higher dimensions.

The answer is to come from love; the challenge is to come from love in all circumstances.

There is no precedent in human history that I'm aware of when the masses have risen up in revolt and yet in love. To cast off our chains without hanging our oppressors from the nearest lamppost has not happened to date, as far as I know.

And how practical is that advice when the round-up of the cabal depends on momentum and speed? At times like this, listening is rare; whipping up sentiment can take over (resulting in hypnotic mass formation).

Whatever the cost, we want to avoid mass hysteria, civil war, going on the warpath. This is the day of the peaceful now. The cabal's days will be ended with as little bloodshed as possible, in my understanding.

I can only safely say what I'm doing.

In my view, the pandemic, 5G, the loss of farmland, the manipulation of financial markets, etc., are all aimed at cementing the control of the global elite - call them whatever you wish - New World Order, Deep State, cabal. Our militaries, international police forces, and concerned civilians are stopping them as we speak.

Given that it's not appropriate for me to participate in person, I commit to living a life as free of control as possible. Free of me attempting to control others and free of me agreeing to be controlled where I don't want to be. In that way I intend to deny the cabal the power to shape my response to anything.

[#BREAKING](#): A video has emerged which calls for a united support demonstration for the Dutch farmers with farmers, truckers, fisherman and more.

This will be held on the 23rd of July and has asked for the support of the UK, USA, France, Italy, Germany, Australia, Canada and more. pic.twitter.com/GAag3X93MG

— Lewis Brackpool (@Lewis_Brackpool) [July 15, 2022](#)

I agree not to be whipped into being part of a mob. I agree not to split into sides like liberals vs. conservatives, vaxxers vs anti-vaxxers, or abortionists vs anti-abortionists. Both sides are made to make war upon each other.

However I also agree to oppose evil and criminal behavior wherever it's found.

And most of all I agree to radiate love to all in the Netherlands and around the world, to help lift them - and all of us - up from the conflicts of third and fourth density into the higher realms where conflict is absent.

While the lumbering dinosaurs rage overhead, I agree to continue the nimble mammal's work of building the New Earth.

The day of the dinosaurs is ending. The day of the peaceful is upon us. We are taking back the day and the night.

Love + Truth —> Peace

February 14, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/02/14/love-truth-peace/>



In the language of the growth movement, I'm pushing my edge again in hypothesizing that "love + truth ---> peace."

Love plus truth leads to peace.

How so? Well, remember what peace is. I don't mean existentially because I don't consider myself qualified to speak to that. I've experienced peace but not so extensively that I feel able to address "what it is."

But operationally, as a felt experience in our lives, as a divine quality or state, I've found peace to be the residuum, the default of a sentient being - and no different than the Self. (1)

It seems like a long time ago now that Constant Comment, the monkey on our shoulders, stopped. (2) That in itself grants one a modicum of peace.

But on one occasion on which I experienced true peace, which I describe in footnote 1, everything stopped. All reactions to the world were silenced and I was left truly with myself. What a blessed relief it was.

As long as I associated peace with the body, peace felt like granite. But when I released that association and experienced peace unto itself, all heaviness left.

I was in that state of peace as I just wrote the words above - and did not realize it. Once I awoke to the fact that I was, everything about my body relaxed. At this moment, the ego-mind fell silent.

Negative thoughts and emotions still vie for my attention but no one is listening. They bark for a while and then go away, seeking a willing listener.

Love draws us in the direction of whatever we attend to lovingly, by the Law of Attraction. If we love the truth, we're drawn to that.

Truth uncovers the falsehood in our lives and releases it, bringing us one step closer to fulfilling the purpose of life: Knowing who we truly are. (2) Truth sets us free from illusion.

Love plus truth leads us on to peace. Peace - stillness, no desire but for reunion with God - (3) is who we are. Love is who we are. Truth is who we are.

I rely on love and truth to carry me to and bring me ultimate peace.

Footnotes

(1) Here is an account of one experience:

While lying down, I had an experience of watching my thoughts and feelings flow by me. Later, Archangel Michael, in a personal reading, told me that I was “interdimensionally travelling.”

I felt as if I were on a train, watching it slowly leave the station and looking at the faces as they passed by. I suddenly saw a red-headed man who had a remarkable composure to him. I was struck by it on a spiritual level and took a mental snapshot.

As soon as the man was recognized, it was as if he shot out an energetic dart at me. A bond was made and an experience had. I said to myself: “I know this depth of peace that this man has shown me. It’s the Natural Self.”

Immediately I found myself sinking into a deep, deep sense of peace, way down deep. I ended up in a place that was absolutely solid. It was as if I were standing on a slab of granite.

Later again, in *An Hour with an Angel*, Michael also described peace as being like stone and I remarked that that was my experience as well. I would have expected downy softness.

The solidity of the ground under my feet probably reflected my own inner stability, which seems to be a gift of true peace when it becomes permanent, as Mahatma Gandhi illustrated.

This peace passed understanding in the sense that the mind was so still I’d have to describe it as inactive, archived, taken offline. There was no such act as understanding going on because the mind was decommissioned for the moment.

Of course the experience passed, as do all short of Ascension. (“The Peace that Passeth Understanding,” July 18, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-passest-understanding/>.)

See also:

- "Peace is Like ... Granite," August 22, 2019, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/08/22/peace-is-like-granite/>
- "Deep Experience of Peace," March 5, 2016, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/03/05/deep-experience-of-peace/>

(2) See:

- “Out of Jail at Last,” August 20, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/08/20/out-of-jail-at-last/>
- “I Feel Happy, Said the Troll Under the Bridge,” August 24, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=312813>.

(2) See “Ch. 13 – Epilogue” in *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

(3) Which alone does not transgress the Law of Karma:

I am all that a man may desire

Without transgressing

The law of his nature.

(Sri Krishna in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, trans., *Bhagavad-Gita. The Song of God*. New York and Scarborough: New American Library, 1972; c1944, 71.)

Special Praise Goes to the One who Declares Peace First

December 4, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/12/04/special-praise-goes-to-the-one-who-declares-peace-first/>



I'm starting to get a little insight into the necessity of proceeding with care in our legal proceedings.

Archangel Michael has said:

"The key to creating Nova Earth is not about punishment and retribution. ... Be very discerning in your judgments and in your condemnations of others. If you continue - and I don't mean you; I mean the collective - if the pattern of imprisonment continues, of shackling, rather than re-education or redirection, then that is the paradigm that will continue upon this planet.
" (1)

For me, of course, that opens a huge new field of study and endeavor. And I'm trying to wrap my head around the basis for non-retributive justice and the difficulties in its way.

What I'm seeing at this moment is the difficulty of interrupting the attack/revenge cycle in the world today.

To do that, someone needs to go first, and whoever does risks looking weak in a patriarchal world that values strength. They risk being ridiculed and ostracized. In past ages they could have been imprisoned or executed.

There's an immense psychological barrier toward who goes first. If you watch this video, see if you notice the first man removing his helmet:



[Go to site to watch video.](#)

Notice that the person doesn't look around for support but just does it. That takes courage.

The person risks being called the instigator of a police revolt or whatever charge their superiors wish to throw at them.

Larger disputes between nations are both more difficult and easier. They're more difficult because disputes in the Middle East are millennia-old, ramified, and dug-in.

They're easier because a head of state can declare for peace as has occurred in several countries. The declaration of peace is a hopeful sign.

Of course lightworkers know that the eventual outcome will be pleasing to all. But getting it started is what seems so hard.

Look how long it's taken me to divest myself of my hostile constructed self.

The agreements we need? We agree to lay down arms. We agree to call conflict quits. We agree to stop seeking revenge. We agree to submit our disputes to lawful mediation and resolution. This is what we need to do.

And special praise goes to the one who declares peace first.

Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 28, 2019.

Being Attached to “I Want”: The Chief Obstacle to Peace

July 8, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/07/08/being-attached-to-i-want-the-chief-obstacle-to-peace/>



"I want this for me"

It's common among Hindu sages to observe that the chief obstacle to peace and enlightenment is attachment to "I want."

Attachment to ego and desire.

I think I'm correct in saying that the ego, which is just another form of "I," is called into action by the rise of a desire.

To every "want" there is a "wanter" who satisfies it or fails in the trying.

Andrew Cohen once pointed out that we feel peace when we buy a fancy car not because we own the car but because we now stop wanting. (1)

How far the ego goes in satisfying its wants is what separates a Gandhi from a Hitler.

A Gandhi would not sacrifice his peace of mind to a personal want. A Hitler would go to war over his.

Draw a line under the discussion here.

So far we've been talking in a certain manner and the fact that we restrict ourselves may provide a vital clue as to why real peace is so little felt in the world.

So far we've restricted ourselves to what we now know as the Third Dimension of reality. But peace itself, real peace, "resides" on a higher dimension.

We didn't know the house had an attic.

In fact it has several floors above it. But, like Plato's cave-dwellers, we couldn't see because we were fascinated with shadows.

When our guides and guardians determine it's time, we're given an experience of that higher-dimensional peace - and now *everything is clear*.

Of course, THIS is the source of Gandhi's strength and Hitler's weakness. Of course THIS is really what the Company of Heaven is referring to when they speak of peace, not a mere cessation of war.

I experienced this peace while in meditation. I'll put a description of the experience in the footnotes. (2)

Like love, if I take my attention off this wonderful peace and attach it to fulfilling the desire for a piece of toast, it disappears. I thy Lord am a jealous God.

Attachment to "I want" is the chief obstacle to peace.

Ohmygosh, you say, give up my dream car for peace? Why?

Just saying that shows you haven't experienced it. If you had, you'd never say it.

I was reading the Divine Mother the other day and she was saying what's better in life than feeling better? And there is nothing that surpasses feeling the divine qualities like peace, love, and bliss.

Why do we think so many people who have are no longer accumulating possessions, but getting rid of the clutter they already have? The feelings associated with the pleasure of possession are as imperceptible now as a lamp's light in the sunlight. They're there; just eclipsed by the divine state.

And then, with Ascension - with Sahaja Nirvikalpa Samadhi or Vijnana (3) - we're liberated from these lower-dimensional tugs on our consciousness and permanently anchored in peace, love, and bliss.

Footnotes

(1) Andrew pointed out that our society is hypnotized with wanting. When we want intensely, we'll do anything to satisfy it. When we have the object of our wanting, our wanting ceases and we experience peace.

We say, "Now that I have my dream car, I feel peace." In reality we experience peace because we ceased wanting. See Andrew Cohen, *The Promise of Perfection*. Lenox: Moksha Press, 1998.

I'm aware of Andrew's fall from grace and think he has addressed it.

(2) While lying down, I had an experience of watching my thoughts and feelings flow by me. Later, Archangel Michael, in a personal reading, told me that I was "interdimensionally travelling."

I felt as if I were on a train, watching it slowly leave the station and looking at the faces as they passed by. I suddenly saw a red-headed man who had remarkable composure. Time slowed down. I was struck by it on a spiritual level and took a mental snapshot.

As soon as the man was recognized, it was as if he shot out an energetic dart at me. A bond was made.

And I said to myself: "I know this depth of peace that this man has given me. It's the Natural Self."

Immediately I found myself sinking into a deep, deep sense of peace, way down deep. I ended up in a place that was absolutely solid. It was as if I were standing on a slab of granite.

Later again, in *An Hour with an Angel*, Michael described peace as being like stone and I remarked that that was my experience as well. I would have expected downy softness.

The solidity of the ground under my feet probably reflected my own inner stability, which seems to be a gift of true peace when it becomes permanent.

This peace passed understanding in the sense that the mind was so still I'd have to describe it as inactive, archived, taken offline. There was no such act as understanding going on because the mind was decommissioned.

Of course the experience passed, as all do short of Ascension. (*An Ascension Ethnography*, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/An-Ascension-Ethnography-9.pdf>, p. 467.)

My experience of peace had stages. In this stage, I experienced peace through a body-centered consciousness and I felt as heavy as granite. Later I moved beyond experiencing peace through the body and now felt peace as an incredible lightness of being.

(3) See :

- *Gateway to Higher Dimensionality Vol. 1: Introduction to Ascension* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/Gateway-to-Higher-Dimensionality-V1-R4.pdf>
- *New Maps of Ascension* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/New-Maps-of-Ascension-R4.pdf>

An Introduction to Detachment

October 2, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/10/02/an-introduction-to-detachment/>



I was working one minute and in the midst of a spiritual experience the next.

I've had a few like this in past years. (1) This time I'm being shown what "detachment" feels like.

As in the other experiences, this mood just "came upon me" as I worked. But I recognized it before it departed and so it stayed and enveloped me.

Some of this article was written as it was happening; some in the afterglow; and some is being edited now:

I've been bothering myself that this Fall weather is beautiful and *I should be out there*.

But the furthest I get is looking out from my window.

I don't mean I never get out because I do but ... I could never figure out this reticence to go out, without purpose, into the good weather.

Then today I heard myself say: "What's the difference between standing here and standing there? You're going to be upright on two legs, looking out over a different vista. And ... so?"

At last I put a name to the way I was feeling: "Detached." Up till now I've been ashamed of this nebulous, unnamed feeling, uncomfortable with it, embarrassed by it.

But when I saw it as detachment and experienced it, I changed my vote.

OK, I got it. I now see what the talk is all about.

It isn't that I'm opposed to anything or hurt or sulking. It's that, all things being equal, nothing exerts a pull on me (beyond the needs of the physical) right now.

I was being given an experience of detachment in a deeper form than ever before. Based on it, I'd say a synonym for what we mean by "detachment" would be "a focus on the eternal."

For me, as you know, the basic spiritual movement is to turn from the world to God. (2)

Keeping this in mind, let me now reword what I just said. What I was able to name as happening to myself (and then experiencing) was detachment from the things of the world because of growing attachment to the eternal.

And this - that I am and feel and seem right now - is what detachment looks and feels like to this being: It doesn't make sense to this one standing at the window to go from here to there.

I'm sitting here amazed. I've been resisting this space since forever. I'm still resisting giving into it completely because I worry I'll float off into fantasy land. Not caring about anything: That's not staying with the program.

Another word for "detachment" is "peace." If they aren't one and the same, they come bundled together.

Footnotes

(1) In the past I've been shown mastery, abundance, love, bliss, and peace ... each as a state of consciousness or divine quality - however you choose to see it.

(2) See "The Basic Spiritual Movement," June 12, 2009, in *Back to the Basics: Introductory Essays to a Cross-Cultural Spirituality*, p. 24, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2019/09/Back-to-the-Basics-R2.pages.pdf>

Detachment and Peace

February 18, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/02/18/detachment-peace/>



Since peace is the first step in building Nova Earth and since it has to begin at home, with us, inside our hearts, let's continue to examine peace.

Detachment is the spiritual practice of cutting the cords of attachment to anything that doesn't lead us to Self-Realization. Detachment is one of the spiritual disciplines that lead to peace.

Anything that increases our vibrational density rather than our vibrational refinement, anything that increases our sense of being a body to the exclusion of our consciousness of being a spirit is something we'll have to detach from if we wish to soar. In peace.

The One exists - and, by implication, we exist - at a level of existence so refined that we cannot experience it using any of our senses (save love and the imagination). It thus is unknowable and, according to many sages, can only be reached in a state of unknowing. (1)

I've fallen into the practice, each morning and night, of taking a pair of imaginary shears and cutting the creepers of attachment from around my body. It's safe to do that because anything that yields to this imaginary cutting is by definition

temporary and changeful and thus not the One. Only that which is eternal and changeless could not be cut.

We're like a tree that needs pruning to bear fruit, as Jesus said. We're like an artesian well which needs the removal of overburden to pour forth.

We travel up Jacob's ladder of consciousness from unconscious awareness to conscious awareness, from doubt to certainty, from fear to confidence.

From the gross to the subtle we move; from darkness to light; from knowing to not knowing to natural knowing.

There's nothing to attain; only things to remove.

Detachment is from the things that hold us in illusion, not from the things that bring us love.

Free of attachment to things that support the illusion rather than love, we are at peace. Deep inside our hearts, we always were at peace, always are, and always will be.c

Footnotes

(1) Anon., *The Cloud of Unknowing* trans. Clifton Wolters. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books, 1978; c1961; Pseudo-Dionysius, *Theologica Mystica*, contained in Anon., *The Cloud of Unknowing*, *ibid.*; and Cohn Luibheid, trans., *Pseudo-Dionysus, His Complete Works*. New York and Mahwah: Paulist Press, 1989.

Detachment is a Door, not a Destination

July 10, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/07/10/detachment-is-a-door-not-a-destination/>



Everything is about what I want. I want peace. I want quiet. I want an absence of interruptions and distractions.

In my case, notice that what I want is a divine state - stillness, quiet, meditative solitude. It's not a trip to Hawaii or a Lamborghini.

Nonetheless the way I'm approaching it is as if it were a commodity. I'm very 3D with it.

Meanwhile, I notice that three weeks spent in a detached state has educated me on what it takes to have a still mind.

A mind totally free - i.e., detached - from 3D distractions is a quiet mind. Later on, when we're bathed in transformative love, love will do the work for us. Our minds will be absorbed in love and quiet as a result. No need then to do anything more.

But, with detachment, the very basis of mind chatter is removed. No wants. No I.

(1) With love, we travel on smooth, black-topped roads; with detachment, we get a bigger engine.

A want by itself arises, endures for a moment, and then passes away. We're advised to simply observe it, without engaging with it.

The ego ("I") goes through a process with a desire. Mentally or physically, it tries it on, listens to it, tastes it, or whatever is appropriate. It decides whether it likes it. If it does, it takes it on as a desire worth fulfilling and acts to obtain the object of desire.

The moment the ego merges with a desire, the mind chatter begins. In my experience, stillness of mind becomes almost impossible after that.

Interestingly one can still see to all one's innate needs for food, shelter, etc., without merging with a desire or even thinking about what one is doing.

Stimulus - Thought - Response becomes more like Stimulus - Response. When hungry I eat; when tired I sleep.

But, in the space that detachment opens up, other things flower to support our actions. I felt confidence, competence, balance, groundedness, self-trust, peacefulness, and a few others once my mind was quiet. That more than made up for the loss of taste, sight, and hearing pleasures and distractions.

I sound like I had to give up everything. No, I did not. I only had to give up my hankering for them.

It seems to me that who I am in that space is what I mean when I use the word "adult." Or "mature, balanced, grounded." Yes. A quiet mind due to detachment seems to have us (or me) show up in an adult way. (2) I can appreciate why that would be so, but I cannot understand or explain it.

At the same time, our future, as far as I can see, is one of trading up, trading up, trading up. We let go of one "I want" after another and trade up to an inner sense of wholeness and competence. It's a bargain.

And I have a sense that it's only a doorway, not a destination. Detachment seems to be a precondition, rather than an attraction unto itself. It's what happens in the detached state that I find remarkable; chiefly the way I feel.

Here I am at my age, after talking about this since forever, (3) only now making the basic spiritual movement, turning from the world to God - detaching from the world and attaching to God.

Followers of Hinduism will know what I'm referring to, using different words: Discriminate between the Real and the unreal; detach from the unreal; and attach or devote yourself to the Real. Totally the same thing, as the Divine Mother herself corroborated:

"Let's now look perhaps at what the Divine Mother is doing, as far as I can see. She's sending us three waves of energy: clarity, purity, and love. Is this not accomplishing the basic spiritual movement of life? Is clarity not discrimination between the Real and the unreal? Is purity not detachment from the unreal? Is love not attachment or devotion to the Real?

"I asked her if I was offbase in this appraisal and she replied:

"No, dear angel, you are not offbase in the slightest. ... You are on track. There are many different pathways, which has been part of the richness of the discovery and the Hindu path of this understanding is very insightful and accurate.'" (4)

Here I am at my age just now appreciating what is being talked about. It is no longer just intellectual learning. It is now dawning awareness.

Detaching oneself from one's material or worldly or sensory desires - whatever you want to call them - quieting the mind isn't a moral question. It's a question of spiritual physics, spiritual noise abatement.

It makes possible, I believe, what comes next.

How often have I tried to predict what comes next? But the fact is I really don't know. I'm as expectant as you are, hearing about all the wonderful experiences that people are having. (5)

Footnotes

(1) It's interesting to speculate whether this might be the No-Self state that Bernadette Roberts writes about and whether the No-Self state is the ascended state. The state of Self-Realization she describes is Brahmajnana, seventh-chakra enlightenment and still within the 3D chakra system. Sahaja, Vijnana, or Ascension is next. It alone is mukti or liberation from the 3D wheel of birth and death. The No-Self is next in her view after Brahmajnana. That sounds like Ascension to me:

"I came upon a permanent state in which there was no self, not even a higher self, a true self, or anything that could be called a self. Clearly, I had fallen outside my own, as well as the traditional, frame of reference when I came upon a path that seemed to begin where the writers on the contemplative life had left off." (Bernadette Roberts, *The Experience of No-Self. A Contemplative Journey*. Boston and London: Shamballa, 1985, 10.)

"Unfortunately what most Buddhist authors define as the no-self experience is actually the no-ego experience [Steve: Brahmajnana]. The cessation of clinging, desire, the passions, etc., and the ensuing state of imperturbable peace and joy articulates the egoless state of oneness; it does not, however, articulate the no-self experience or the dimension beyond [Ascension?]." (Bernadette Roberts, "The Path to No-Self" in Stephan Bodian, ed. *Timeless Visions, Healing Voices*. Freedom, CA: Crossing Press, 1991, 136-7.) (Hereafter PNS2.)

"Four years later, however, I came across two lines attributed to Buddha describing his enlightenment experience. Referring to self as a house, he said, 'All the rafters are broken now, the ridgepole is destroyed.' And there it was -- the disappearance of the center, the ridgepole; without it, there can be no house, no self. When I read these lines, it was as if an arrow launched at the beginning of time had suddenly hit a bull's-eye. It was a remarkable find.

"These lines are not a piece of philosophy, but an experiential account, and without the experiential account we really have nothing to go on. In the same verse he says, 'Again a house thou shalt not build,' clearly distinguishing this experience from the

falling away of the ego-center, after which a new, transformed self is built around a 'true center,' a sturdy, balanced ridgepole.' (Bernadette Roberts, PNS2, 137.)

That which does not build a new house, that which is a pillar in the temple and goes no more out is the ascended individual. I think Bernadette Roberts just described the ascended state.

(2) I'm even tempted to say "spiritually normal," but the latter word has become politicized.

(3) "The Basic Spiritual Movement," Last revised June 12, 2009, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spirituality/back-to-the-basics-2/the-basic-spiritual-movement/>.

(4) "Clarity, Purity, and Love: The Basic Spiritual Movement Restated," December 5, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/12/05/clarity-purity-and-love-the-basic-spiritual-movement-restated/>

(5) I especially liked Judith Kusel's account, "Judith Kusel: The 7 Gateways Leading to the Golden Gate," July 6, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/07/06/judith-kusel-the-7-gateways-leading-to-the-golden-gate/> and her "Judith Kusel: Heart Opening," June 15, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/06/15/judith-kusel-heart-opening/>

The Secret Awaits Eyes Unclouded by Longing

June 16, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/06/16/the-secret-awaits-eyes-unclouded-by-longing/>



From the Tao:

"The secret waits for the insight\
Of eyes unclouded by longing;
Those who are bound by desire
See only the outward container." (1)

Let me use these last waning days of "eyes unclouded by longing" and not "bound by desire" to describe what it feels like to be desireless. Pretty soon it'll be gone and I'll be back to my "everyday consciousness."

When I'm desireless, there's space for a natural me to arise, the Natural Self, my playful child and expressive adult.

When I'm full of desires, an "I" arises - we call it the ego - whose major business at that moment is to accomplish that desire for me. "I want" becomes my mantra. The "I" arose in service to the "want," as Krishna says:

"I wanted this and to-day I got it. I want that: I shall get it to-morrow. All these riches are now mine: soon I shall have more. I have killed this enemy. I will kill all the rest. I am a ruler of men. I enjoy the things of this world. I am successful, strong and happy. Who is my equal? I am so wealthy and so nobly born. I will sacrifice to the gods. I will give alms. I will make merry.' That is what they say to themselves, in the blindness of their ignorance." (2)

Ignorance in that the ego is not the doer.

We have egos craving and averting: "I want/I don't want." Averting is just the fallout from craving something else.

"Those who are bound by desire
See only the outward container."

Those who are bound by desire remain very much in a lower-density space. Their attention turned to the physical, worldly, material, they either can't see, don't see, postpone, or ignore the spiritual.

That's not to say that turning one's attention to the spiritual will reveal "the secret." The Mother and our guides decide when that will be.

Desirelessness brings peace. It brings satisfaction. It brings rest.

It's like an island of refuge in a sea of chaos. All of it created by ourselves from our many desires.

Footnotes

(1) Lao Tzu, *The Way of Life. The Tao Te Ching*. trans. R.B. Blakney. New York, etc.: Avon, 1975, 53.

(2) Sri Krishna in Swami Prabhavananda and Christopher Isherwood, trans., *Bhagavad-Gita. The Song of God*. New York and Scarborough: New American Library, 1972; c1944, 115.

Just Let Go into Love, Truth, and Peace

May 5, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/05/05/just-let-go-into-truth-love-and-peace/>



Credit: linwilder.com

How could there be greater uncertainty than there is right now? And yet it looks like there will be.

The contents of Hunter Biden's laptop seem destined to bring down his father. The Ukrainian war has taken the attention off the phoney pandemic and toxic vaccine, as it was probably intended to do.

Earthquakes all over are likely the sound of deep-state bunkers being taken down. The war goes on and people are being killed.

Here am I, discussing being pro-active while we're all in a sea of warfare and uncertainty.

To operate effectively in such mayhem, I have to let go of my need for external certainty. External certainty won't be there for a while.

And then I have to define an area for myself, a field of awareness, under my control, wherein there is - and always will be - internal certainty.

Certainty as to what I'm about. Certainty as to what I'm cultivating. Certainty as to the route I'll take.

I know I'm about love, truth, and peace. (1) For me, love is the way; truth is the destination; and peace is the result.

I know what each of these divine states or qualities feels like and what I can achieve when I come from them. I don't need to be "sold" any more on them. I'm a convert by now.

I'm certain that the truth will set me free. I've tested it again and again. Upsets disappear when I see the truth of them. A corporate problem may also disappear when we know the truth of it. Spiritual experiences occur when we realize the truth of something (plus bliss).

In the end, that event for which all of this was made - knowing the full truth of our true identity - is also a matter of Truth and will set us altogether Free. Truth is where we want to get to and love is the way there. (2)

By the law of attraction, we draw to us what we desire. "I am all a man may desire without violating the laws of his nature." (Paraphrase, Krishna.) If we desire God, we draw God towards us. That's what makes bhakti or devotion so effective (even if I don't follow devotion to a terrestrial master myself).

Meanwhile, I'm certain that love - higher-dimensional, transformative love - eradicates all problems. First because problems disappear as the level of consciousness that created them vanishes. It's all of a piece and vanishes together.

Second, because problems disappear in the face of this all-transforming love itself, a love found only on the higher dimensions (coming soon to a theater near you).

For me, the divine state of peace lends a character stability and strength. I keep experimenting with it and love the solid and stable way I feel; I'm relieved at the absence of issues, the sense of being prepared for anything because I'm attached to nothing. (It isn't that I don't have possessions; it's that I'm not attached to them.)

This tripod of sacred qualities (love, truth, and peace) is enough of a platform, enough of a foundation for me to plant myself on when external things are as chaotic as they are and promise to get worse.

I'll never be able to keep up with the flood of info, disinfo, and misinfo issuing from all quarters. What happens when we reach the point where we just let go?

No, not from everything. I'll be letting go into love, truth, and peace.

Footnotes

(1) For more on the purpose of life, download *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/The-Purpose-of-Life-R4.pdf>

Or a shorter treatment, “The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment – Ch. 13 – Epilogue,” August 13, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/08/13/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment-ch-13-epilogue/>

(2) Therapist Virginia Satir advised colleagues to have at least three therapeutic approaches to any situation. If they had only one, they'd be stuck if their approach proved unproductive. If they had two, the mind would make one right and the other wrong so they'd still have only one. If they had three, the mind would give up.

Here are my three:

When I feel bereft of love, peaceful observance of the truth will unblock me.

When the truth gets too hard to bear, I surrender into peace and breathe love up and into myself.

When I fall out of peace, truth or love will restore me.

This seems like a stable combination.

Welcome to the New Normal. You're It

February 29, 2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/02/29/welcome-new-normal-youre/>



Welcome to the New Normal

What is “normal” anyways?

The dictionary defines “normal” as “conforming to a standard; usual, typical, or expected.”

Conforming to a standard. Well, previously we followed the herd, went with the pack, watched the fashion, trend, style, etc.

Now that’s been shown not to work. We’re fast breaking the mould and we can’t hide it any longer.

Usual, typical, or expected. Nothing we do is any of that. We’ve stepped out of existing boundaries.

What are those boundaries?

Well, how about empirical materialism? The view that only what we can see, hear, touch and smell is real. I talk to archangels and galactic beings. I neither see them nor touch them. But they're real to me.

Enlightenment is real enough to me that I sacrificed a Sociology Ph.D. rather than drop the subject and do a “normal” dissertation. That’s pretty real in its impact.

So we are not normal, if by normal you mean Third-Dimensional in standards and values.

But we *are* normal if by that you’re referring to Fourth or Fifth Dimensional standards and values. We’re what Linda Dillon calls “the New Normal.”

And as the New Normal, we need, in the beginning at least, to acknowledge and validate ourselves.

No one out there is going to validate us for listening to channeled galactic beings. No one out there is going to validate us for talking to angels. We need to do that ourselves.

Why is it important to talk about this subject anyways?

Because, as far as I can see, you can’t get to the higher states of consciousness without going through “normal.” So not only are we going to be “normal” as in a typical or usual aspect of a Fourth- and Fifth-Dimensional setting, but there’s another sense in which we’re “normal” and it’s important. Let me explain.

I once had a monstrous “Aha!” moment at an Enlightenment Intensive and looked to see where I ended up afterwards. And where I ended up was ... oh, my gawd ... feeling normal. It floored me. All that work and I only succeeded in ... feeling normal???? Not totally blissed out? Not ecstatically rolling around on the floor?

But that *was* the case. And feeling normal was a wonderful experience: grounded, balanced, and centered. I had been subject to the ordinary, normal, will mood swings that people in a drama-loving society were subject to.

I saw at that point that one could not get to the higher spaces without coming back to the center, to the normal range of emotions. The doorway was through the center, the heart. The center, the heart is the gateway of bliss. Open the gate and bliss flows out. No trickle down there. A veritable and never-ending flood.

The range of emotion that can be considered normal is distinguishable from the range that can be distinguishable as abnormal. Anger is abnormal. Jealousy is. Greed is. On and on we could go.

Equanimity is the new normal and that's to be found in the center, in the range of the normal. Tranquillity, harmony, peace - they're all to be found when we stay within a "normal" range of emotion, in balance, in the center.

For decades, we've considered it quite fashionable to pooh-pooh the normal. Not us. Not by any means.

But by doing so, we alienate ourselves from noticing and validating the center, the balance point, the heart.

I saw that, without recovering this "normal" space, no higher-dimensional experience would last for any length of time. Bliss doesn't like rough seas. It leaves until the seas calm down.

The subject came up in a discussion with a friend who has gone through a lot of the ridicule that we lightworkers know so well.

And all the time she thought of herself as "abnormal." Now she sees that she's normal. It's just a higher-dimensional normal.

Third-Dimensional folks are normal in their Third-Dimensional way. And we're normal, as well, in our Fourth- and Fifth-Dimensional way.

It's a little hard for us, perhaps, to consider that love, bliss, and ecstasy can be "normal." But of course on the Fifth and higher dimensions, they are.

And we've agreed to go first in experiencing and modelling them.

So welcome to the New Normal. You're it.

Out of Jail at Last

August 20, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/08/20/out-of-jail-at-last/>



I continue to observe the changes within me.

Concurrent with feeling happiness for virtually the first time in my life - within memory - the other day, I also notice that I'm wandering around without something.

I was repositioning a picture and, having accomplished something, I found myself waiting for the spoilers to come along and criticize me. And, on top of noticing them in the first place, I also noticed that they didn't start up on me.

The spoilers are the cacophony of critics, sitting on my shoulder and travelling with me wherever I go. Constant Comment is no longer there.

I feel like someone who wakes up one day to find that the war has ended. The shelling has stopped. Quiet reigns over the battlefield.

So I look deeper. I become aware of an inordinate amount of criticism as a child and the violence with which it was delivered. That memory arises.

Another memory is of being constantly disappointed in something like going on a planned trip. Nope, cancelled at the last moment because Mom and Dad could not get along.

So here I am, the spoilers, the critical lot that travels with me, are not there. And even if I feel annoyed, they still are not triggered and do not return. Is it safe to hope that the whole lot of them have packed up and moved away? Dare I get my hopes up?

Now I notice that I feel tremendously tired of being disappointed. Bringing myself back to life in this area seems a mammoth undertaking. No, leave me alone over here. At least I have only myself to blame. I hear Kathleen saying: "How's that working for you?"

Not at all.

I'm cautiously optimistic that my band of critics has departed. Not like I ever foresaw this happening. I'm as amazed as anyone else.

When the band of critics left, I felt the return of happiness. Interesting.

I'll have to explore what it's like to live life without my band of critics.

I'm ecstatic. I'm out of jail at last.

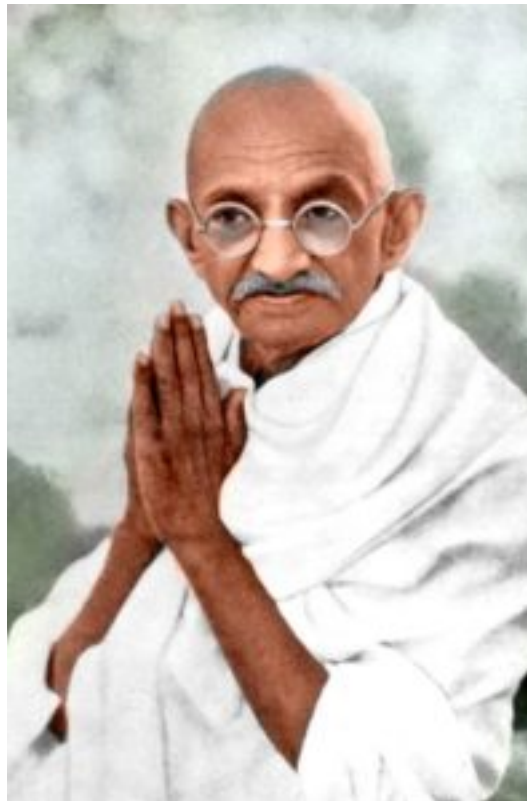
Combine this with the great honor I have of being able to practice happiness over this next, cloudless day. What an honor to be alive and have another day to create in.

Tomorrow I may practice optimism, positivism, the glass half full. Who knows? The sky's the limit.

Gandhi on Non-Violent Non-Cooperation – Part 1/2

July 1, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/07/01/gandhi-on-non-violent-non-cooperation-part-1-2/>



*Non-cooperation with evil is as much a duty as is cooperation with good. -
Mahatma Gandhi*

In my view, it's time to become globally organized in the furtherance of world peace. To assist with that, I repost a collection of Gandhi's sayings for any who wish to reflect on them. But first, may I comment?

I assert that halting war will not come from our governments. Surely we see that by now.

They're focused on blowing up pipelines and derailing trains, burning down food-production plants and causing weather catastrophes.

They're after world control and depopulation. In my view, there's no satisfaction to be expected from that quarter.

The peaceful and effective opposition to them will have to come from a peaceful but organized We the People.

We need to show our governments that we demand peace. We demand an end to war. We demand the defunding of all black projects and unnecessary military expenditures. We demand an equitable redistribution of the planet's wealth.

We demand, after the establishment of world peace, the founding of one unified global military defense force, under the direction of a civilian planetary council, and the destruction of all nuclear and other offensive weapons. (1)

We need to use the Internet much more fully to globally organize ourselves and build momentum for a world that works for everyone. We need to draw more fully on Starlink, the Quantum Financial System, and white-hat tech resources.

We need to get the word out. So you can't write. Can you post pictures?

"A world that works for everyone" (the phrase is Werner Erhard's) (2) is a description of a higher-dimensional world. The love that flows there entirely satisfies and makes the world one that cannot but work for all.

But we're here now. And between now and then, we need to dismantle the power structures of the deep state and the doing of that needs to be peaceful and legal.

This is not tumbrils and guillotines. While there is a hidden war going on, and people are dying, the hope of the white-hat military is that the rest of us will stay calm and out of the way of what amounts to the removal teams.

Obviously the legality of removal derives from the American Constitution in the States and G/NESARA, the Global/National Economic Security and Reformation Act, in other places that lack democratic foundational documents. (3) G/NESARA mandates a return to world peace.

Who better to turn to for inspiration and guidance than Mohandas (Mahatma) Gandhi, whom we know to have been a reincarnation of St. Francis of Assisi? (4)

The article, below, from 2017 gives us some of his brilliance, born of the divine state of peace.

Having tasted higher-dimensional peace myself, I know the secret of his solidity, his immovability. (5) Higher-dimensional peace makes a person immovable.

What is there to move? Gone is the divided mind, the house that cannot stand. We're embarked on and rooted in the Mother's service. What better anchor could we attach to? At this time we see the spiritual strength of peace.

Remember Murray and Goethe? When once the mind is settled, Heaven moves in support of us? (6)

When there are no issues, when no hatred or anger arises, a person's will transforms and becomes solid. It remains so as long as we choose peace. When we choose violence - or untruth - this strength and solidity quickly erodes and disappears.

I've often said the present moment is a portal. In the same way, the experience of true peace is also a portal.

All that as an intro to Gandhi!

For Gandhi's considered wisdom, born of immovable peace, see the next post.

Footnotes

(1) None of which will work anyways. See *There Will be No Nuclear War for the World* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/No-Nuclear-War-R4.pdf>

(2) "Each of us has the opportunity, the privilege, to make a difference in creating a world that works for all of us." (Werner Erhard, *A World That Works*, 1980, cited at <https://www.worldthatworks.org/>.)

“Transformation does not negate what has gone before it; rather, it fulfills it. Creating the context of a world that works for everyone is not just another step forward in human history; it is the context out of which our history will begin to make sense.” (Werner Erhard – *A Shot Heard Round the World: A World that*

Works for Everyone at <https://www.scribd.com/doc/143329822/Werner-Erhard-A-Shot-Heard-Round-the-World-A-World-that-Works-for-Everyone>.)

I owe a huge debt of gratitude to Werner Erhard. Of all the teachers I listened to, I benefitted the most from his wisdom, despite the attempts by his detractors/competitors to spread false rumors about him.

(3) See *What is NESARA?* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/03/What-is-NESARA-R2.pdf>

(4) Steve Beckow: Were you Mohandas Gandhi?

St. Francis: Yes, I was.

SB: Oh, my! I'm so overwhelmed to hear that. I feel so affected. Thank you.

SF: You know that you are ferreting out my secrets, do you not? But yes, I am glad to share it with you. ("St. Francis Reveals at Least One of His Later Lives: As Mohandas Gandhi," at <http://the2012scenario.com/2012/09/st-francis-reveals-at-least-one-of-his-later-lives-as-mohandas-gandhi/>)

Note: Some have asked about the spelling of St. Germaine as reflected here. Linda has shared that St. Germaine requested that the "e" be added to the end of his name to honor the divine feminine. (Suzi Maresca in "Transcript: St. Germaine on Heavenly Blessings – the Violet Flame and the I AM Presence," Dec. 2, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/02/transcript-st-germaine-on-heavenly-blessings-the-violet-flame-and-the-i-am-presence/>).

(6) "Concerning all acts of initiative (and creation), there is one elementary truth, the ignorance of which kills countless ideas and splendid plans: that the moment one definitely commits oneself, then Providence moves too.

"All sorts of things occur to help one that would not otherwise have occurred. A whole stream of events issues from the decision, raising in one's favour all manner of unforeseen incidents and meetings and material assistance which no man would have dreamed would come his way.

"I have learned a deep respect for one of Goethe's couplets:

“Whatever you can do, or dream you can, begin it!

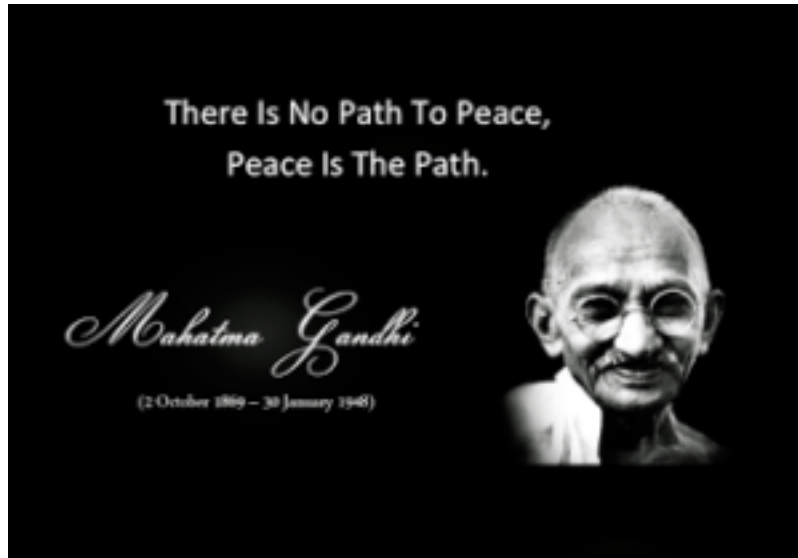
Boldness has genius, magic, and power in it.’”

(W.H. Murray, *The Scottish Himalayan Expedition*, and Johann Wolfgang von Goethe.)

Gandhi on Non-Violent Non-Cooperation – Part 2/2

July 1, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/07/01/gandhi-on-non-violent-non-cooperation-part-2-2/>



"Mahandas Gandhi on Peace and Love," April 29, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/04/29/mahandas-gandhi-on-peace-and-love/>

A summary of what follows is:

- I shall not fear anyone on Earth.
- I shall fear only God.
- I shall not bear ill will toward anyone.
- I shall not submit to injustice from anyone.
- I shall conquer untruth by truth. And in resisting untruth, I shall put up with all suffering. ("100 Mahatma Gandhi Peace Quotes," at https://members.tripod.com/lutheran_peace/gandhi-peace-quotes.html.)

The day the power of love overrules the love of power, the world will know peace.

You must be the change you wish to see in the world.

My life is my message.

First they ignore you, then they ridicule you, then they fight you, and then you win.

I offer you peace. I offer you love. I offer you friendship. I see your beauty. I hear your need. I feel your feelings.

A small body of determined spirits fired by an unquenchable faith in their mission can alter the course of history.

An eye for an eye only ends up making the whole world blind.

I am prepared to die, but there is no cause for which I am prepared to kill.

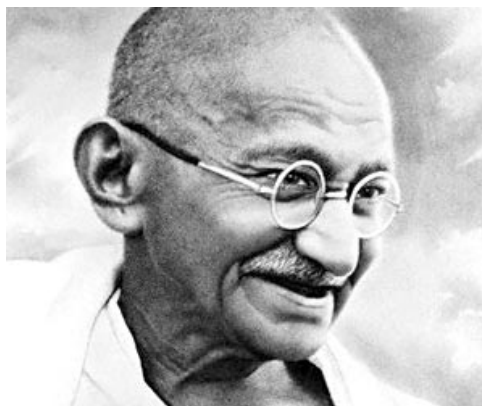
Each one has to find his peace from within. And peace to be real must be unaffected by outside circumstances.

I object to violence because when it appears to do good, the good is only temporary; the evil it does is permanent.

Love is the strongest force the world possesses and yet it is the humblest imaginable.

An unjust law is itself a species of violence. Arrest for its breach is more so.

Anger is the enemy of non-violence and pride is a monster that swallows it up.



Even if you are a minority of one, the truth is the truth.

I cannot teach you violence, as I do not myself believe in it. I can only teach you not to bow your heads before any one even at the cost of your life.

I have nothing new to teach the world. Truth and Non-violence are as old as the hills. All I have done is to try experiments in both on as vast a scale as I could.

If we are to teach real peace in this world, and if we are to carry on a real war against war, we shall have to begin with the children.

In a gentle way, you can shake the world.

Live as if you were to die tomorrow. (1) Learn as if you were to live forever.

Increase of material comforts, it may be generally laid down, does not in any way whatsoever conduce to moral growth.

Intolerance betrays want of faith in one's cause.

Intolerance is itself a form of violence and an obstacle to the growth of a true democratic spirit. ...

It is any day better to stand erect with a broken and bandaged head than to crawl on one's belly, in order to be able to save one's head.

It's the action, not the fruit of the action, that's important. You have to do the right thing. It may not be in your power, may not be in your time, that there'll be any fruit. But that doesn't mean you stop doing the right thing. You may never know what results come from your action. But if you do nothing, there will be no result.

Justice that love gives is a surrender; justice that law gives is a punishment.

I know, to banish anger altogether from one's breast is a difficult task. It cannot be achieved through pure personal effort. It can be done only by God's grace.

My religion is based on truth and non-violence. Truth is my God. Non-violence is the means of realizing Him.

Non-cooperation with evil is as much a duty as is cooperation with good.

Non-violence and truth are inseparable and presuppose one another.

Non-violence is not a garment to be put on and off at will. Its seat is in the heart, and it must be an inseparable part of our being.

Nonviolence is the first article of my faith. It is also the last article of my creed.

Non-violence is the greatest force at the disposal of mankind. It is mightier than the mightiest weapon of destruction devised by the ingenuity of man.

Non-violence requires a double faith: Faith in God and also faith in man.

You must not lose faith in humanity. Humanity is an ocean; if a few drops of the ocean are dirty, the ocean does not become dirty. ("From Peace Quotes - Mahandas Gandhi," at <https://archives.forusa.org/blogs/for/peace-quotes-mahatma-gandhi/10229>.)

When I despair, I remember that all through history the way of truth and love has always won. There have been tyrants and murderers and for a time they seem invincible but in the end, they always fall — think of it, *always*!

Nonviolence, which is a quality of the heart, cannot come by an appeal to the brain.

We must be the change we wish to see in the world.

We may never be strong enough to be entirely nonviolent in thought, word and deed. But we must keep nonviolence as our goal and make strong progress towards it. The Attainment of freedom, whether for a person, a nation or a world, must be in exact proportion to the attainment of nonviolence for each.

Anger is an acid that can do more harm to the vessel in which it stands than to anything on which it is poured.

Woman is more fitted than man to make exploration and take bolder action in nonviolence ... There is no occasion for women to consider themselves subordinate or inferior to men ... Woman is the companion of man, gifted with equal mental capacity ... If by strength is meant moral power, then woman is immeasurably man's superior ... If nonviolence is the law of our being, the future is with women.

The science of war leads one to dictatorship, pure and simple. The science of non-violence alone can lead one to pure democracy ... The states that are today nominally democratic have either to become frankly totalitarian or, if they are to become truly democratic, they must become courageously non-violent.

Power is of two kinds. One is obtained by fear of punishment and the other by arts of love. Power based on love is thousand times more effective and permanent than power derived from fear of punishment ...

Violence breeds violence ... Pure goals can never justify impure or violent action ... They say the means are after all just means. I would say means are after all everything. As the means, so the end ... If we take care of the means we are bound to reach the end sooner or later.

Whenever you are in doubt or when the self becomes too much with you, try the following experiment: Recall the face of the poorest and most helpless person you have ever seen and ask yourself if the step you contemplate is going to be for any use to him or to her ... Then you will find your doubts and your self melting away.

Truth and nonviolence demand that no human being may debar himself from serving any other human being, no matter how sinful he may be ... Truth is the first to be sought for, and Beauty and Goodness will then be added unto you ... An error does not become truth by reason of multiplied propagation, nor does truth become error because nobody sees it ... Truth without humility would be an arrogant caricature ... The quest of truth involves self-suffering, sometimes even unto death.

A non-violent army acts unlike armed men, as well in times of peace as in times of disturbances. Theirs will be the duty of bringing warring communities together, carrying peace propaganda, engaging in activities that would bring and keep them in touch with every single person in their parish or division. Such an army should be ready to cope with any emergency, and in order to still the frenzy of mobs should risk their lives in numbers sufficient for that purpose. ... Satragraha (truth-force) brigades can be organized in every village and every block of buildings in the cities. In non-violent bodies the charger or soul force must mean everything and the physique must take second place. It is difficult to find such persons. That is why the non-violent force must be small if it is to be efficient.

[If the nonviolent society is attacked from without,] there are two ways open to non-violence. To yield possession, but non-cooperate with the aggressor ... prefer death to submission. The second way would be non-violent resistance by the people who have been trained in the non-violent way ... The unexpected spectacle of endless rows upon rows of men and women simply dying rather than surrendering to the will of an aggressor must ultimately melt him and his soldiery ...

A nation or group which has made non-violence its final policy cannot be subjected to slavery even by the atom bomb ... Before general disarmament commences some nation will have to disarm herself and take large risks. The level of non-violence in that nation, if that even happily comes to pass, will naturally have risen so high as to command universal respect.”



Credit: Kathleen Mary Willis

Footnotes

(1) Helen Keller: Life is either a daring adventure or nothing.

United for Peace: A Distant Promise from a Timeless Land

June 26, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/26/345909/>



I've always been aware of a martial strain in myself.

In fact I'd guess that the low-level, kick-and-slap violence I experienced from my father was designed to keep that past-life ingredient simmering.

As each day passes and I watch the destruction in the world - successive train derailments is a good example - all it does is bring out the martial strain in me more.

Michael channels it, announcing himself as a "warrior of peace." Channeling the martial strain into a peaceful warrior? Yes, that would be a good use of it.

Organizing for the final end of war on this planet by the arrival of peace? Yes.

Speaking truth to power? Yes.

United for peace. Yes. That's the ticket.

Not just peace as in the cessation of war. But peace as a divine state, the same as love is. (1)

Peace that reveals a lack of attachment to the ephemeral and a strong attachment to the divine. Peace that utterly lacks ill intention and wishes only the other's welfare as well as our own (win/win). Peace that has one feel immovable.

You may recall that I see the triad of qualities I want to focus on as being truth, love, and peace. I actually don't think of truth as a quality; truth is what is, without embellishment. But love and peace I do see that way. Each is palpable.

Michael has requests of me in the area of building unity for peace. And since my purpose is to show you how an archangel works with one of his devotees, servants, and co-creative partners, let me share my instructions.

I don't share these to say what a good boy am I, but to offer you a template for working with your archangel, given that you may not have had conversations with them.

First off, he says:

Archangel Michael: I want peace to reign in your body, your heart, and your mind and I want you to write about it. (2)

It feels a bit out of step to be demonstrating peacefulness when so much of social media is extreme and passionate. But that's the task.

Moreover, though I'll be involved in finance and star-family liaison, he wants me to always keep writing:

AAM: On the list of things to do, let [writing] always be the last thing that falls off. (3)

What kind of writing?

AAM: You are the communicator of clarity. So in all of this, [communicate] your words, your messages, your articles, your experiences and understandings.

This is your number one job. (4)

So clear awareness writing on the divine states as well as, in "all of this" (probably the external chaos), my experiences, understandings, etc. I can do that.

Then he lays out the wider task:

AAM: Your job is to participate and to lead in a worldwide peaceful revolution, for peace the time is now. ...

And we do not mean an absence of war. We mean the presence of peace as you have been describing it. (5)

Lest I balk, he adds:

AAM: You have known that the time would come when we would ask you to work very much on a very global level. And this is the beginning of that undertaking. You have already built a very firm foundation for this to occur and for this we thank and bless you. (6)

Later he describes the assignment in more detail:

AAM: You, my beloved friend, are helping me with this task, because, yes, part of the peaceful warrior's journey is of course stepping forward into the conscious reality, and into sometimes the front lines, but the strongest weapon, the strongest defense, other than a pure heart, is in fact, in your realm, the dissemination of information that reaches the masses, that is clear, that is accurate, and that is coming from a place of absolute love.

So far that sounds do-able to me. Absolute love? I'm not there yet!

But now comes the really challenging part:

AAM: [The balanced voice] does not judge. It does not condemn. It does not choose sides. It comes from a place of equality and openness. Now that does not mean, my dear friend, that discernment is not more critical than ever, and it would be erroneous to believe that all opinions are accurate. Or

that they have a need to be quietly disseminated. They do not. And that is why it is important to have the clarity of, yes, your discernment. (7)

But I *do* judge. I *do* condemn. I *most certainly* choose sides. Yay, Q! Yay, the white hats! This is the part that gives me trouble.

At the same time, I know that you can't do this job unless you drop all judgments, condemnation, and sides. Being in the moment and being non-judgmental, it seems to me, go together like a horse and carriage. So there's where I have my work cut out for me.

Again I tell you this not to blow my own horn. In fact it's embarrassing to be this transparent and I forge ahead despite the embarrassment.

I share it, as I think the Company of Heaven hopes I will, so that you can watch an archangel work with his embodied co-creative partner.

Watch how he points the way for me. Watch how he reminds me of my capabilities, seen and unseen. You're an angel too. (8)

Even with all this tender, loving care, I still find myself asking: Can I do this?

Michael reassures me:

Archangel Michael: You think that we would leave you helpless?

Steve: No, I hope not.

AAM: No, dear heart, that is not the plan.

Steve: Oh good! Even knowing there is a plan is comforting.

AAM: There is not only a plan, Sweet One. There is a strategy afoot to implement the plan. (9)

So everything has been thought out. I couldn't possibly ask for a stronger team backing me (and you).

You may not be able to speak to the archangels, but you can arrange some signals. With that, you may be ready to go.

You already know what you love to do so initial steps should be ... only an unfoldment of what you always wanted anyways.

And, if you're an angel, how can you not be a warrior of peace? The two seem synonymous.

There's a wonderful line in *Kundun* where the regent tells the future Dalai Lama that his job is just to love.

That line from *Kundun* resonates so much with me these days, as if it hailes from a distant promise from a timeless land.

Surely just loving brings peace.

Footnotes

(1) See "Peace and Stillness," June 22, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/06/22/peace-and-stillness>

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, May 6, 2013. (Hereafter AAM.)

(3) AAM, Feb. 7, 2013.

(4) AAM, Mar 30, 2011.

(5) AAM, Feb. 18, 2011.

(6) AAM, Nov. 30, 2011.

(7) AAM, March 3, 2011.

(8) AAM, June 17, 2020.

(9) Everyone on the planet at the present time is apparently an angelic. See *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-12.pdf>

Embrace Love, Truth, and Peace

July 7, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/07/07/embrace-love-truth-and-peace/>



The Mother incarnated as Mary, Maré, the Ocean of Love

I quoted the Mother recently:

"This is my clarion call to all of humanity to embrace love, to embrace truth, to embrace peace." (1)

Why love, truth, and peace?

Because these are important elements - our shields and our bucklers - in completing the journey Home.

Each of them describes the whole from a certain angle. Each is therefore a context, something that holds everything. Everything is love. Love is a context for all of life ... and I suppose beyond. Truth and peace can hold everything. Each is a context.

Hatred cannot be said to *be* everything or *include* or *hold* everything in its scope or meaning. It's not a context, but a condition of life.

More relevant to us here, love is an attractive force and when we love something we draw it nearer to us by the law of attraction.

To complete our journey Home, what is there to love? (2)

The truth. Is that not what this journey is all about? To discover the truth of who we are? By loving the truth, we draw it to us.

Why be doing that? Because when one of us realizes the truth of who we are, God meets God. For that mystical meeting was this whole world of illusion built. (3)

Me telling you the truth won't do a thing. You are God. There. How do you feel?

The truth has to be experienced and realized before it has its wonderful effect.

To what end?

When we know the truth, we enter into undisturbable peace, the peace that passeth understanding, in which all the other divine qualities have free play. The One is said to be perfect peace.

"This is my clarion call to all of humanity to embrace love, to embrace truth, to embrace peace."

In my opinion, this is a simple, all-weather, all-round formula for completing the journey Home.

Footnotes

(1) "The Mother's Clarion Call to All of Humanity! April 20, 2020, through Linda Dillon," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/20/the-mothers-clarion-call-to-all-of-humanity/>.

(2) If we're really talking about higher-dimensional love and not earthly attachment and dependence, then does it matter what we love as long as we do?

Love must flow. We experience it as it arises from our hearts and passes through us but it has to go from us to somewhere else.

In fact it flows universally and where needed.

But what is there to love if we want to complete the journey Home?

(3) For more on the subject, see *What is the Purpose of Life?* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/07/Purpose-of-Life-R5.pdf>

Peace on Earth ... in the Name of National Security

January 1, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/01/01/peace-on-earth-in-the-name-of-national-security/>



Happy New Year, everyone, from all of us here at the Golden Age of Gaia!

Every erosion of civil rights, if I'm correct, has been in the name of national security.

We create the conditions of national insecurity, the public reacts, and then the government clamps down (further) on civil rights ... in the name of national security. Problem/Reaction/Solution in an endless loop, all in the name of national security.

Oklahoma City, 9/11, Covid-19, the Ukraine War, weather warfare, on and on the threats to national security roll from deep-state studios, so to speak.

I have the fantasy that, if the deep-state actors stopped, the planet's weather would be peaceful, except for Gaia stretching her muscles in remote areas. Society would soon and quickly return to peacefulness.

Commerce would recommence along civilized lines. All would return, not to normal, because normal was never that great, but - with NESARA, free energy, med beds, replicators, etc. - to wonderful.

The public knows about Project Northwood, where the military planned to bring down an American airplane and blame it on the Cubans.

False flags have fueled war after war, back to the Spanish-American War; fast forward to Vietnam (Gulf of Tonkin incident), Afghanistan (9/11), Iraq, etc. (1)

The NSA probably knows everything on all the more recent false-flag operations.

What a sad commentary that we're responsible for our own feelings of national insecurity. We stoke them and then respond to them with false flags and misrepresented initiatives (like chemtrails aka geoengineering).

What a dismaying turn of events to see how corrupted our leaders have become and how easily we followed them. Like Italy after Mussolini or Germany after Hitler, we became a crowd.

Our treatment of the unvaxxed was revealing and sobering: Who might our nations be to cast the first stone?

The military/industrial complex that Dwight D. Eisenhower and John Kennedy warned us about has gone askew in a major and unrecoverable way. Their plans for domination-or-destruction will not succeed. (2)

They themselves are being mostly removed from the planet by one means or another. What tribunals don't remove, the rising energies will. (3) The Ring of Fire will be their death knell: Their bodies probably will not be able to stand the higher vibrations then brought in.

I hope the execution of cabal leaders ends soon. It isn't an appropriate outcome to accompany the birth of a new world. Nevertheless, one way or another those who haven't the energy quotient to ascend will still have to leave the train and the rest of us will travel on. (4)

So, now, to all those who used "national security" to justify war after war, I declare: Peace is the best and most sustainable road to national security. If your

plans are not aimed at bringing peace to the world, you will most likely miss the train.

Footnotes

(1) On the Nazi side, false flags included the Reichstag fire, the Night of the Long Knives, the invasion of Poland, and so on. They're an accepted tool of war, in which, as we all know, all is fair (not).

(2) See:

- *The End of Darkness on Earth; the Dawning of the Light* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/The-End-of-Darkness-2.pdf>
- *The Hidden War: Stopping the Illuminati* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/03/The-Hidden-War-R7.pdf>

(3) See:

- *Not Everyone will Choose to Come with Us: The Time of Separation* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/Not-Everyone-will-Choose-to-Come-wirh-Us-5.pages.pdf>
- *Some will Choose not to Ascend: The Time of Separation* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/Some-Will-Choose-Not-to-Ascend-4.pdf>

(4) In fact we probably don't need to execute anyone. The rising energies will cause them to collapse in one way or another. Keep in mind that I've been outside my body (1977) and know that death is far from the end. It's a release into a new and much broader life on the spirit planes. See New Maps of Heaven at https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=New_Maps_of_Heaven

A War for the Soul of the World

August 1, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/08/01/a-war-for-the-soul-of-the-world/>



Ivo: You must realize there is a battle going on right now over the timelines between good and evil, Light and dark, and efforts are being made either to allow the dark ones to make the mistakes they are fated to make, or to remove from them the possibility of their taking control – all the while respecting the free will of the people on planet earth. (1)

What is the most basic, the most enduring element of human life? Love.

There's nothing those drawn to darkness can offer that compares with it.

I actually don't want to look at darkness here. *Frazzeldrip* cured my felt need to go down that rabbit hole.

I hope I never have to again, but the ten days of revelation will undoubtedly feature some of it. It has to if the practices of the dark are to stop forever on Planet Earth.

We simply, in our deepest, darkest dreams, do not know what's occurring on this planet. (2)

People have to know. They won't believe it unless shown it, I don't think. I certainly fought against admitting it to myself until faced with the awful truth.

Meanwhile, in the surface world, Jan. 6 folks are jailed. Doctors are losing their licenses. People have been fired, fined, drummed out of the service, etc. Many, many people have suffered at the hands of the cabal.

As Ivo says, there's a battle going on. This is a hidden war, an undeclared war. Who counts a person fired from their job for not taking the vaxx a war casualty?

And yet they are. This is very much, as the darkness intend, a war for the world. As someone else said, a war for the soul of the world.

How much more it'll take before people awaken, I personally don't know. I thought cancelling our food supply would be enough - if people are even aware that that's what's happening.

I'm led to believe someone has the ability to stop the movie and turn the lights back on.

Until they do, people are getting hurt. People are dying for the cause, some without even knowing that's the case. (3)

On a karmic level I understand that the people who are leaving are by and large those who would have left at this time in any case. Only the exit route was undecided. (4)

But, as Michael said would happen for so many of us, I'm sick of the violence. Sick of the lack of morals and ethics. I don't want the tone of my society set by the greedy and criminal.

However, to bring that global network down requires us to be as precise as we can in stating who it is we think they are. So many pogroms and genocides have been started by a nation's media painting a social group in a certain way, with no alternative viewpoint allowed. An enemy within and an enemy without, Hitler said. (5)

And here we are again. As if two world wars were not enough.

In as precise terms as I can muster, I see us facing an elite group which has rationalized its fitness for world rule and now wants to begin the process of depopulating that world and starting again with 500 million servants.

That elite group is composed of members of various other groups each of whom believe they have a legitimate claim on or a fitness for world rule. I'm not going to name names or groups, but leave that to legal prosecution.

In effect *1984* is being enacted before our very eyes. Nazi Germany is being re-enacted. We seem to never learn.

In my view, we need to drop all memes and return to the peacefulness of the center. From there we need to support the white hats wherever they're serving to stop the crimes against humanity that this elite are perpetrating.

You don't need to agree with me. But if you do, on your social media sites, begin the process of interjecting soundly-reasoned, spiritually-based comments and discussions. That would be like inflating a deflated tire.

It would lend strength to this energy streamer for peace in the collective consciousness. In my opinion, creating that streamer is part of our work right now.

And we know it will be successful. It aligns with the Divine Plan for the Ascension of Planet Earth.

Time for us to awaken too, if we haven't already, to who we are and what we're here to do. (6)

I'm persuaded that even just being a vote for peace, peace-full, peace-loving increases the brilliance of the planet and lends authority to the galactics' lawful efforts on our behalf towards global peace.

Footnotes

(1) "Ivo of Vega and Ashtar Sheran: Timeline Wars," April 25, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/04/25/ivo-of-vega-and-ashtar-sheran-timeline-wars/>.

(2) I couldn't even describe one of the practices without sending you running for the bathroom. And then weeping.

(3) I know the Company of Heaven reads this. So I don't feel I'm speaking into an empty space. Michael once said he reads it before I write it.

(4) "Some are choosing to exit your earth, as it was said, using the catastrophes that befall you in these times of transition as their chosen exit points." ("Ashtar Sheran via Sharon Stewart," 1/24/2020, at <https://voyagesoflight.blogspot.com/2020/01/corona-virus-ashtar-sheran-via-sharon.html>.)

(5) Every side is busily creating an enemy within - leftists, alt right, vaxxers vs anti-vaxxers, climate advocates vs climate deniers, on and on. Divide and conquer surely should be becoming obvious to any reasonable person by now. We're getting the real-life version of *Mein Kampf* and for the most part we don't seem to be reacting any more consciously than people did back then.

(6) See *An Explosion in the Meaning of Humanness* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/03/An-Explosion-in-the-Meaning-of-Humanness-11.pdf>

The Rise of Bliss was Itself the Message

January 24, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/01/24/the-rise-of-bliss-was-itself-the-message/>



I know! I know! It's crazy out there! Credit: mamamath.net

On the one hand, I'm reading about arrests and weather warfare and the WEF wanting to replace elections with AI, etc.

On the other hand, I find myself going deeper and deeper into myself.

Paradox.

However the draw is unmistakable. As an awareness writer, I guess I should talk about the process, as I observe it unfolding.

I believe Michael uses bliss (and probably other divine states) to draw me from one focus of attention to the other.

Here's how a typical day unfolds, leading me to what I'm to write about. Not like I know ahead of time, unless I'm researching something, what the subject will be.

I began this morning with my usual question as to whether we still have a world to greet, another day.

I peruse the news....

Yes, everything that should be here still seems to be here. All operations seem to be moving forward towards the EBS (Emergency Broadcasts) and martial law and a change of planetary management.

More folks are waking up, hopefully, and the Ascension energies, in the background, are always rising.

However we're hearing now of the possibility of open conflict and a lengthened time frame before the movie we're in is closed down. (1)

Meanwhile, the dark hats are probably finding it harder and harder energetically to keep moving forward. (2) Their funds are being sequestered. (3) They're about to lose their greenbacks, money-laundering banks, and money-transport systems with all the conclusive financial changes about to take place. (4)

By their use of the Looking Glass, (5) the dark hats knew their regime would not survive long after Earth's entry into Fourth Dimensionality, on Dec. 21, 2012. And it is crumbling, with the organization - or what's left of it - lashing out in all directions.

Vaccines, climate change, weather warfare, gender confusion, bug food, DEW (directed-energy weapon) attacks, pipeline destruction, arson of food production plants, Suez attacks, interruption of anything that can be interrupted and moving from one issue to another via their CIA-controlled press - we're under concerted attack as a planet, as unbelievable as that may be to some.

And, in the midst of watching all this, I'm being guided to go inwards....

As I said, I believe Michael uses bliss to draw me on towards a subject. I'm feeling that welcome bliss now and I allow it to envelop me.

I find I'm left in blissful silence....

I wait for a message and it finally dawns on me that arriving in blissful silence after reading about death and dying in a war heating up IS the message. *This is* what it took to have me let go of the world's mayhem and come to peace.

Michael's guidance today doesn't seem to be towards an article but towards disengagement from the craziness of the world scene.

Nonetheless, remember that Michael doesn't want me (or us lightworkers) to sit in bliss forever:

Archangel Michael: If you fully enter into the bliss, into the One, you will not be interested in returning and serving. It will be a different experience, and it is not the experience that you have selected and chosen for yourself at this time. (6)

AAM: Right now if you were to complete your full ascension, many of you would not bother to stay and finish the creation of Nova Earth.
(7)

That's one problem. A second is that if I, and other journalists like me, ventured too far ahead of our readers, into bliss, whom will we be speaking to? Michael says:

Archangel Michael: Because you are a communicator, it is important not only to share the truth of your being, of our being, but also to be able to clearly relate to people where they are. (8)

AAM: It is important that you speak and communicate in language that people understand, embrace and can get behind. (9)

AAM: If you venture, as you would often like, too far ahead of the crowd, then whom are you speaking to? (10)

Everyone who discussed spiritual topics in any age had to translate their findings into the language of the people of the day. Otherwise they find no one to talk to.

Reducing the ineffable Wordless to words is alone a challenge. But to reduce it further to the vocabulary of the day, the metaphors, even the slang ... there is nothing left of the experience.

No wonder Jesus spoke in epigrams and modelled rather than lectured about love.

OK, I look beyond events to see if there's a lesson here.

What I see is that, when the world is descending into chaos, all to allow the militaries of the world the global support to assume control of their governments and expel the deep state once and for all, (11) a civilian sitting quietly in bliss from time to time can be an asset.

One thing that would be a very great blessing to an interim white-hat government is if we all remained calm. What is the London sign? "Remain calm and...."

Thus I see a decided benefit for me and society from me sitting here in bliss and calm, periodically restoring myself to the balance point, periscope depth.

It's also not elitist. It's something I could wish for everyone - to invite bliss up from the heart and abide as That, in the words of the scriptures.

Here, the rise of bliss was itself the message. With bliss came calm and peace.

That doesn't mean that I have to take that bliss outside and "model" it. I think I'm too shy for that.

I can quietly "come from" that bliss into the world and that in itself would be the contribution.

Finally, I notice this bliss is very amenable to happiness, which I've recently chosen. (12) I can now connect those two dots as well. Blissfully happy. What material reward could come close to it?

Footnotes

(1) Federation of Light: There is more to come. ...

For in order for clearance of all that must cease to be ... there has to be the surmountable turmoil that we have spoken of. ...

THERE IS SO MUCH TO BE GAINED FROM THE UPHEAVAL THAT IS TO BE PRESENTED.

KEEP THAT AT THE FOREFRONT OF YOUR MIND.

WHEN IT IS LEAST LOOKING LIKE IT IS ALL GOING WELL, IT IS THE TIME WHEN IT ACTUALLY IS! ("The Federation of Light through Blossom Goodchild, Jan. 20, 2024," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/01/20/the-federation-of-light-through-blossom-goodchild-jan-20-2024/>.)

(2) See:

- *The End of Darkness on Earth: the Dawning of the Light* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/The-End-of-Darkness-5.pdf>
- *The Hidden War: Stopping the Illuminati* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/01/The-Hidden-War-R8-1.pdf>

(3) By Executive Order 13818—Blocking the Property of Persons Involved in Serious Human Rights Abuse or Corruption, at <https://www.presidency.ucsb.edu/documents/executive-order-13818-blocking-the-property-persons-involved-serious-human-rights-abuse-or>

(4) By EO 13818, gold/asset-backed currencies, ISO 20022, the Quantum Financial System, etc.

(5) On the Looking Glass, see "Dan Burisch on Dark Forces and ETs" at <https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=Corroboration>

(6) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Feb. 14, 2012. (Hereafter, AAM.)

(7) AAM, March 10, 2017.

(8) AAM, April 19, 2017.

(9) AAM, Feb. 7, 2013.

(10) AAM, Aug. 21, 2015.

(11) Here the white hats are themselves using the cabal's play of Problem/Reaction/Solution.

(12) "Newest Kid on the Block Chooses Happiness," January 18, 2024, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/01/18/newest-kid-on-the-block-makes-choice-of-happiness/>

⌘ In the Midst of the Maelstrom ⌘

In the Midst of the Maelstrom

April 14, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/04/14/in-the-midst-of-the-maelstrom-2/>



The storm before the calm

Wow, I just took my morning dive into the international news aggregators. Oh, my. Will we live?

One video I watched, allegedly from white-hat sources, predicted nuclear war. I'd think any well-informed white hat would know the extraterrestrials have prohibited the use of nuclear weapons.

The videos on that have been up since at least 2001, when Steven Greer made his National Press Club presentation. (1)

Imagine the fear created by predicting nuclear war? Why would any white hat want to do that?

The deep state is apparently now launching avian flu in Europe and killing large numbers of chickens. Let's see. A pandemic, war in the Ukraine, disrupting the food chain. We have enough on our hands with what's actually happening without fearful predictions.

Well, that's one side of the story. Another side suggests that we remain aware but without getting involved. This is theater on a global scale, but with real consequences.

Topsy-turvy, a near-death experience - call it what you will: People are affected.

At its most general level, this is a sorting out process - mostly, dark from Light - in this Time of Separation. (2) The Alliance and the galactic federations (there is more than one) are allowing the dark Ones, to use Mike Quinsey's phrase, to appear to succeed so that the populace can see the danger they're in. Real pain and suffering are resulting.

As far as I'm aware, once they believe that the world's population will welcome them as liberators rather than military dictators, once they're sure that civil war will not result, this chaos will end.

Before that, the world will be locked down so that the Alliance can have a free hand arresting the remaining deep state.

At each level of deprivation, I find myself saying, "Well, I *never* signed on for *this*. Is there *more*?" Yes. And, once the Alliance closes down the theater, the pain and suffering won't end there.

The revelations during the ten days of public broadcasts are going to shock and horrify a lot of people. For eight years, I listened to tales of persecution as a refugee adjudicator - torture, rape, genocide. I never heard or saw anything like *Frazzeldrip*. Shocks are coming.

But does it not just make the case for us lightworkers to increase our efforts on the spiritual side, the side that ultimately determines everything that happens?

In my opinion, it'd benefit global society if we came together in mass meditations - Matthew assures us they work. (3) They not only calm situations but also free the

galactics' hands, representing, as the meditations do, an expression of the collective's wishes for peace.

Invocation of the universal laws to bring world peace is also something we can do, individually or collectively. (4)

We can set our intention every morning that peace reign within and flow it into peace without.

We can send love as a group to global hot spots.

We can build social capital by taking notice of, taking an interest in, and helping our neighbors so that we strengthen the social bond and start a trend in the opposite direction than where the cabal leads - in the direction of compassion, peace, and love. (5)

And we can recognize the peace within which is always, already there but just covered up by our mental chatter and emotional clouds. It just awaits our recognizing it for it to blossom.

In my experience, that peace is stable and strong and able to support us in the midst of the maelstrom. (6)

Footnotes

(1) See Dr. Steven Greer, National Press Club Event - Disclosure Project - May 9, 2001 at https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W4F0KKqex_o.

(2) See *Some will Choose not to Ascend: The Time of Separation* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Timelines.pages-2.pdf> and *Not Everyone will Choose to Come with Us: The Time of Separation* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/01/Time-of-Separation-5.pages.pdf>

(3) According to Matthew Ward:

“A number of you have asked if meditation really is helping in that respect. Yes, indeed it is! Individually, in a local group or computerized gatherings or by agreement for a global meditation time, visualizing and focusing on the glorious world you want definitely is helping that come into being. The ability to 'move

mountains' is not a fantasy—you have innate abilities to accomplish marvels!”
(Matthew’s Message, April 4, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/04/04/matthews-message-via-suzy-ward-april-4-2022/>)

(4) See *Universal Law: What, How, and Why?* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/The-Universal-Law-What-How-and-Why-3.pdf> and *On the Importance of the Universal Laws* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/On-the-Importance-of-the-Universal-Laws.pdf>

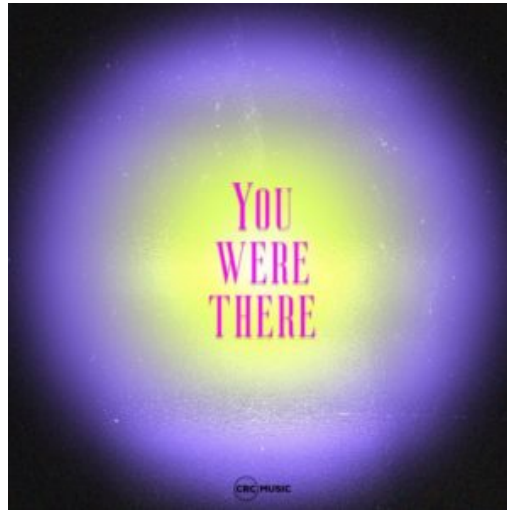
(5) See, for instance, "Beverley Nelson: Simple Ways to Help Local Seniors in Your Community," April 13, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/04/13/beverly-nelson-simple-ways-to-help-local-seniors-in-your-community/>

(6) See, for instance, “The Peace that Passeth Understanding,” July 18, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-passest-understanding/> and "Peace is Like ... Granite," August 22, 2019, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/08/22/peace-is-like-granite/>

And You Were There

February 26, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/02/26/and-you-were-there/>



Credit: ubetoo.com

I'm amazed that one can feel peaceful at a tumultuous time like this.

But that's the experience I'm being given. And I can only write about what I'm being given.

Now I feel a wisp of love and I acknowledge it. In return it unfolds and I'm immersed in love as well as peace.

I recognize this as my natural state. And with that recognition the two of them anchor in me - or I in them.

In this state, nothing is wrong. Yes, plenty is wrong outside this state and I'm aware of it.

It's just that nothing is wrong inside this bubble of awareness that I am.

I almost feel like I need to ask your permission to be tracking internal events at such a topsy-turvy time. I feel awkward.

However we've been told that all is as it should be. Trust the Divine Plan. When am I going to get around to actually doing that?

Trusting the Plan, I settle into being. "Go up with everybody else, Steve, and write about it." That's my job.

I can't recall ever having been in two divine states at once so let me describe how I feel.

Peace feels like I weigh a thousand pounds and yet I can move. I feel massive and yet I can do anything as normal.

Love has disappeared for the moment. I'm focused on the experience of peace, of weighing a thousand pounds.

What happens next?

I experience the heaviness. I realize that any heaviness can only be associated with the not-Me.

How could I myself be heavy? I've experienced the incredible lightness of the spirit (1977).

Ordinarily I don't experience the spirit inside the body to the extent that I'm aware of heaviness. It's just what I carry around day in and day out without noticing. But when I'm aware of the spirit inside, then I'm also aware of the heaviness.

Just as I'm the spirit in the body that departs upon death, and not the body itself, so I am also not the heaviness, whatever it is.

Neti, neti. Not this, not this.

I know that so I have that landmark.

I therefore rest in the heaviness. I see that the heaviness is all my core issues, habit patterns, memory files - in fact everything that's not-Me.

I turn off my cellphone and begin to meditate. My mind is already quiet and has been for some time.

What I'm doing is having the effect of creating a vortex - which appears like a tunnel - in my field of vision.

I confirm with Michael that I can break off and describe the experience - that's my mission - without losing it. I feel his confirmation.

The vortex, as I return to it, becomes more focused. I realize it's the Atman, the Self, the Christ and say so. I bow before it.

I see myself climbing out of a pile of something. I'm having to wriggle out. Once out I recognize what I've just left behind is my heaviness.

I send that unwanted baggage back to the Mother for refining and recycling.

And then I get the realization: In peace I experience my lightness, within the prison of my heaviness (my physical body and mental/emotional baggage). I initially experience the heaviness and then separate myself from it and experience peace free of the drag of my baggage.

I've been calling peace the heaviness, the granite-like substantiality. And it is, at one level. Then at a deeper level still, when the being separates itself from its baggage entirely, there is the incredible lightness of being. Undoubtedly there are many levels after that.

There still remains cellular memory. And now there are no habit patterns that hide and protect me. I'm like what we used to call at Cold Mountain Institute a "quivering jellyfish." I have no shell. I quiver at the thought of an upset now. I crave peace.

Back to the experience. Simultaneously, peace grew to fill the new space created,

like a peacock's feathers expanding. I realized peace, "arrived" in it, and then proceeded to make a few declarations. (Remember: Realization is a divine state like bliss or peace plus a puzzle, a distinction that becomes clear.)

I was taken back in a flash to the Xenia experience where I knew my natural Self was pure and innocent. I asked to be filled up with this divine state because I'm going to need it.

I felt an inrush of confidence. That's how the Company of Heaven does it: They give us what we need when we need it.

I claimed my inheritance because I knew I was going to need it. And then I broke off to write it down.

Being back in my eyes-open, normal state, I found I had no inclination to go back in, this time. I feel refreshed, renewed, confident. I can apply myself to work now.

Where were we?

Now I see how spiritual experiences go. In the past, I could never tell you the duration of any mood or experience I've had. Days? Weeks? Hours? Minutes?

I see now that, once they happen, I'm inclined not to remain there but to come down again into the world and share about them. I'm organized around them being simply momentary.

That means that most of the spiritual experiences that I've had probably did not have significant duration. They happened for the time they did and then they were over because I had no deep inclination to continue them. That was enough, thanks. I feel great. Goodbye.

Mystery solved.

I've just demonstrated that realization is bliss lifting us up or peace freeing us enough that what wasn't clear to us before becomes crystal clear in a moment of dawning awareness at the higher level of consciousness. This whole process I described has been one of that.

And you were there.

Folding It All Back In

February 15, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/02/15/folding-back/>



What I'd like to do is to draw in all that we've discussed, all that we've been through in this whirlwind week of creating peace on the planet and fold it back into our discussion of building Nova Earth. (1)

Archangel Michael has said that creating peace in the world is our first step towards creating Nova Earth and I agree.

I'd like to say what role peace plays for me in building Nova Earth. I've seldom used the word "peace" to refer to a divine quality. I usually use calmness, groundedness, balance, detachment, equanimity, or serenity instead.

But what they all are or reflect is peace of mind, a quiet mind, a still mind. What else is there to make peaceful than the mind? Everything else associated with our body and persona follows from our thoughts, including disease and sometimes death. And everything else, absent the mind, is peaceful.

In the still and quiet mind, all is won. Enlightenment is to be found and there's nothing more desirable than that.

Other things include: non-reactiveness, the ability to "be" deeply with people, access to the truth, the ability to express one's love deeply, to feel compassion, to reason things through, etc.

Before our discussion of peace this past week, I wouldn't have credited "peace" for all that but in fact peace is what lies below them - calmness, groundedness, etc.

So, to bring that into our discussion of building Nova Earth, it's peace - peace of mind, peace in the world - that provides the necessary pre-requisite for all else to happen.

That doesn't mean we're sending out thought police to round up anyone not at peace. What it means is that we extend the right of freewill to everyone and cease to judge their journey. In other words, I'm at peace with myself and joyfully extend the same right to others.

Our personal peace is the pre-requisite for participation in building Nova Earth that makes a difference. What another person does, I think, is left up to them to decide. But it's people at peace who will make the New World that all of us will enjoy.

You remember I said that, for me, the spiritual life has three basic movements: (1) Discrimination between the Real and the unreal; (2) Detachment from the unreal; and (3) Devotion to the Real?

Well, peace comes from detachment from the unreal. Love comes from devotion. And wisdom comes from discernment.

Love, wisdom, and peace would, it seems to me, make a well-rounded individual who could make a difference in leading the way to global workability.

Footnotes

(1) For background, see [Ukraine Peace Deal: Ceasefire Starting February 15, Removal of Heavy Weapons](#)

I Feel Stronger When I Feel Peaceful

January 26, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/01/26/feeling-peaceful-feels-stronger/>



Credit: Kathleen Mary Willis

I continue to feel peaceful. Not 33% cream but 10%; still sweet.

I'm able to notice some things.

For instance, I see that it makes sense that I'd feel stronger if I felt peaceful. I'm getting in less conflict. My mind is a house divided against itself at those times. That's the definition of weakness, is it not?

Meanwhile, now, I have no issues, judgments, resentments, even desires. All the martial arts books emphasize the usefulness of a quiet mind. Now I'm seeing it with my own eyes.

Again, this is showing me the tangible value of peace: I feel great.

As long as I maintain my commitment to being peaceful, regardless of whether I protest or not, I imagine I'll continue to feel solid and strong.

The minute I take a poke at someone, all bets are off.

Another thing I notice is that I'm standing straighter and almost have an urge to stick my chest out. These postures are not my usual; they feel foreign to me. But I also like the sensation.

I feel proud of myself, but this time the feeling is not tinged with insecurity or neediness. I'm not seeking validation. I'm validating myself.

I also find myself thanking my body a lot for seeing me through all this time with minimal breakdowns.

I can see the usefulness of all the things that happened to me. They all combined to bring me here and I like where "here" is.

And finally I find myself these days forgiving everything, following Kathleen's lead, and asking others to forgive my trespasses. That's a significant contributing factor to what's occurring.

What does it mean to say "I'm at peace"? I can't tell you scientifically. I can't be objective. I can't look from the outside in.

I proceed experientially. Of necessity I'm subjective. I look from the inside out.

Has it worked? Well, look at the results.

In this case, I feel at peace. I can say that.

There are no thoughts arising in my mind, even though I'm writing to you now. I realize I'm typing the words, but my mind is not stirring. That's a paradox.

No feelings to speak of are arising as well.

Divine states are moving though. I feel bliss arise and flow away. Love is here in quantity. These divine states play upon me but don't arouse thought.

Completely gone are such things as neediness, self-criticism, felt inadequacy, etc.

In their place is either nothing at all (i.e., peace) or else one of the divine states,

which are friendly to this place of peace.

The feeling of being anchored to Gaia lends me a feeling of substantiality. For nearly fifty years, I had no sense of substantiality; no sense of the ground under my feet. (1)

I suppose that's what made the rock-solid stance I found myself in some time ago: I never felt sure of my grounding before.

Previously, if I so much as turned my head, a new feeling would arise in me. Now no feelings arise at all. Nothing breaks the silence and the peace. What a relief it is.

Footnotes

(1) My personality shattered at age 7 when my father shouted at me from inches in front of my face. It took me until age 58 to put Humpty Dumpty back together again.

Beyond Chaos to Our Own Agenda

May 15, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/05/15/beyond-chaos-to-our-own-agenda/>



It'd take a Matthew Ward to summarize all that's going on right now.

War and rumors of war, world governance reportedly being turned over to the WHO (the cabal's big move? all over a "virus" no more bothersome than the seasonal flu), energy plants going offline, bird flu and mass culls, food production plants burned down or hit by radar-controlled airplanes, Shanghai locked down, shipping paralyzed, sun storms, an asteroid taller than the Empire State Building coming at us (1) how much chaos and mayhem can our world take? (2)

We usually feel comfortable when we have an opinion about something, no matter how wild and whacky that opinion may be. But how can we have an opinion about all that's happening in the world right now? How can we get our minds around all of it?

We may find that we feel increasingly uncomfortable. Cognitive dissonance (inner conflict) may increase. (3)

And we don't like feeling uncomfortable or in conflict. It threatens the integrity of the self-image we're projecting.

Our image may begin to crumble. Even a hand shaking or a lip quivering may belie us if we or others are image-conscious. And an anxious frown? A sign of defeat.

What's one to do in this climate of heightening concern?

I can only say what I intend to do.

First things first: Attend to the fire. The shaking hands and quivering lips need to be experienced and released. If that were happening to me, I'd sit in meditation until my body stops shaking. As I did so, I'd watch for what images and words my mind throws up to me.

What we resist persists, as Werner Erhard pointed out. What we experience through to completion lifts.

I now experience my residual concern and see scenes of World War II flashing by me. I get that I'm horrified to contemplate what society might be heading towards (but will never reach).

And then a surprising thing happens: my inner video plays on throughout the war and reaches the end. And I feel the reassurance of knowing that all wars end. This one will too and under the guidance of the Mother, celestials, galactic starfleets, and white hats. Sooner rather than later in our case, in keeping with the larger needs of Ascension.

I'm in danger of forgetting who is above and beyond all of this (the Mother). I remember and that too brings an additional measure of peace.

Second: I confront any remaining fear I have of death. That's the chief fear we all have, is it not?

It largely left in 1977 when I had an out-of-body experience and realized I was not my body. Since the body alone dies, I reassure myself that I'll survive.

And I know that the person leaves the body *before* death so we feel no pain, no matter what may be happening to the abandoned body. That fear also subsides.

Third, I give up all traces of any pretensions I ever may have had to being able, or having a mission, to save the world.

These pretensions include childhood fantasies reading *Classics Illustrated*, needs for affirmation in the face of domestic violence, a deep-seated desire to impact the global situation, a desire to end poverty and homelessness, etc.

I leave saving the world to the powers just enumerated and continue in my less ambitious chosen role.

Fourth, having processed the shock and reaction I feel, I'm now in a position to remind myself of my basic commitment and respond with attention of a decent quality.

It isn't to a party, a religion, or even a country. It's to the divine states of truth, love, and peace.

If there's anything to perfect, it's my effectiveness and efficiency at serving those three - and without serving them arrogantly or self-righteously. In doing so, I'm setting my own agenda rather than letting a topsy-turvy world set it for me.

I decline to import the chaos. I assert my right to remain well-functioning in the world while focused on truth, love, and peace.

And focused on cleansing myself of any of the aberrant thoughts and acts that the increasingly serious and severe chaos is revealing to me/us day after day.

Society seems to be following the track of a person heading into an upset and a possible blow-up. I need to see if I have the same conditions in me and cleanse myself of them if I do.

I can't save the world. I can only cleanse myself of the conditions that global conflict reveals.

I'm looking to see where I may be contributing to it all and then experiencing that through to completion and moving beyond it.

I know that all I do and discover enters the collective consciousness and attracts other similar thoughts, hopefully to manifest as a reality as the energy streamer, as Matthew calls it, for world peace builds momentum.

Footnotes

(1) Remember Werner von Braun's prediction of the cabal's planned diversions to extend its control: one of them was an asteroid from space. See Carol Rosin's testimony to the 2001 National Press Club presentation:

[video width="480" height="360" mp4="https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/05/Carol-Rosin.mp4"][/video]

(2) Answer: Probably more. The cabal has not played the alien card yet (Project Bluebeam).

(3) If welcomed and observed, cognitive dissonance can result in paradigmatic breakthrough. We're waiting for a paradigmatic breakthrough for our world.

Only Peace Persists

July 23, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/07/23/only-peace-persists/>



When I saw the Self at Xenia on Sept. 18, 2018, a large part of the experience was feeling its purity and innocence. (1)

I was so relieved. I'm not sure what else I expected to find, but to actually experience the quality of my essential nature and to find it to be so inspiringly clean was affirming and confidence-building.

In my essential form we are pure and innocent. Our common intention is to unveil that pure and innocent Self, not to burden it with fresh layers of resistance and revenge, "You did it" and "I gotcha."

You realize the implications of this experience: In the Middle Ages I could be burnt at the stake for what I'm about to say.

The church doctrine of original sin is not correct. We are in truth originally innocent and pure.

Everything that follows from this incorrect teaching of the church is ill-founded and itself inaccurate.

As I write these words, I find myself saying, "Doctrinal errors pale before sexual abuse among the clergy." And, in Canada, it pales before the murder of the abused and a massive cover-up for decades. Who cares about ideas in the face of murder?

Theoretical discussions are overruled and overtaken by factual revelations.

Really important, socially-relevant distinctions are being drawn but are drowned out by a thirst for victory by the Light and for defeat of the dark. The battle is still polarized.

When our impulses are egoic, they must be maintained. That takes ideas, energy, money, action. When people stop maintaining them, the impulse falls away and the structures and organizations dependent on them fall into disuse and disrepair.

The peace we return to is divine, is permanent, and needs no maintenance. If we wait for any program born of an egoic mind to fall away, it will eventually pass. Only peace persists.

Footnotes

(1) See "We Are, All of Us, Innocent and Pure," April 7, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/04/07/307247/> and "The Heart is 'the Seat of the Soul'," December 17, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/12/17/the-heart-is-the-seat-of-the-soul/>.

War Stops, Peace Endures

June 18, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/06/18/336158/>



I wrote the other day:

In my view, all of this makes educating ourselves as lightworkers of great importance. We're holding the space for peace while others put an end to cabal rule. Both are required right now.

And all of a sudden I found myself saying, "Peace is the context within which war goes on. When war peters out, everything returns to the peace it never left." This is a paraphrase of a document I wrote back in 1980 or so: *The Vision Statement for the Peace Foundation*. (1)

If you'll permit me, I'll repost that document below, rather than excerpting from it here. But let me unfold my point about war and peace here.

War goes on. War stops. Peace always is.

Everything else I'm about to say here is just unpacking that.

The two exist on different dimensions. War exists on this Third/Fourth Dimension. If it does exist on higher dimensions, I'm totally unaware of it.

Peace exists independent of dimension; it's a divine quality and is always existent everywhere. It's we who are unable or unwilling to tune into its frequency.

Frequencies higher than the third give us access to the divine qualities, which, with evolution, keeps getting deeper and deeper.

It's like watching TV. Pretend I'm back in 1990 and I have a set that can't get above channel 28. Nowadays we have hundreds of channels but I still have my same old set and can only get 1 to 28.

That's the situation with peace. It exists but I cannot get the channel because I cannot reach that frequency. Metaphorically speaking you could say it's going on "above" me. It's "over my head."

But, when I do connect with it by the grace of the Mother, I'm "watching" an entirely different program. Gone is the hatred and violence, oppression and exploitation.

Violence and hatred destabilize the individual and the group. Peace stabilizes.

History is replete with accounts of peaceful people being overcome by their hostile neighbors. The Second World War offers ample testimony to it. Thus has free will been honored in our history so far.

But apparently no longer. And why? Because we're leaving war behind. We're moving up dimensionally, to where war, to the best of my knowledge, is not to be found.

War is brutalizing. Peace is ennobling. The reason the latter is ennobling is that it's a divine quality, an emanation of the One.

I once gazed on my Universal Self and can testify that our Higher Selves are both peaceful and noble. (2) And that's where we're headed.

So our future is deeper and deeper into peace and the bliss that's to be found as its companion. (3)

Long after war ends and we've all moved on to other realms, peace will endure. Just as we knew that the house would probably remain standing even if the family was having a fight, so peace will endure even if we're having a war. Or a hundred years war. Or a 10,000-year war. War will give way to peace inevitably and only peace will endure.

As I wrote in 1980, the cessation of war goes on in peace. Not as obviously, war goes on in peace as well. Peace includes it all.

Finally, no dictatorial regime on Earth has lasted. You may notice that we pride ourselves in our political traditions on the spread of democratic institutions that, in their pure form, empower the people.

We don't praise dictators. These commonsensical matters point to a larger underlying principle, which is that peace - and the love of which peace is a variation - will always prevail in the end.

The Mother said as much:

Divine Mother: Make no mistake, Sweet One, Love will win because that has been my Plan always. (4)

She also told us the lamentable fate of the dictator:

Divine Mother: It is painful for a being that seeks power for themselves or power over another, whether it is a parent over a child, a husband over a wife, a man over an army. It matters not. The yearning [for], the exercise of control never gives joy. The pain simply grows. And so the actions become more grotesque, larger, until the breakdown is and has [been] and will be occurring. (5)

Peace restores all to balance and balance (aka the present moment, aka the heart) is the door to the higher realms. In my view, the movement toward peace is all part of the irresistible, sub-tidal movement out from the One into the world of matter (*mater*, Mother) and back to the One again. (6)

Footnotes

(1) "Clearly, a cessation of war goes on within peace; not so clearly, war goes on within peace as well." ("The Vision Statement of the Peace Foundation," June 18, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/06/18/the-vision-statement-of-the-peace-foundation-2/>).

(2) "“Is This What You’re Looking for?” – Part 1/2, August 21, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/08/21/289210/>

(3) There is no future for war in any form. We know that. We know that nuclear arms cannot be exploded on the planet. We're aware that mass arrests are taking place as we speak, that the militaries of the world are positioning themselves to take the dark cabal down, and that abundance waits around the corner.

The cabal's ability to regenerate has to be ended. However, most of them won't be able to come with us and soon will probably leave because the higher vibrations are insufferable.

Meanwhile, surely we know all we need to know, if you'll allow me to say it, to turn our hands to securing mass understanding and acceptance of peace. This is the issue of chief importance today, in my view: To get the people of the world, after millennia of war, to accept peace.

(4) Divine Mother in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 30, 2019.

(5) "Transcript ~ The Divine Mother: Take Up Your Divine Authority, AHWAA, February 23, 2017," February 28, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/02/28/transcript-divine-mother-take-divine-authority-ahwaa-february-23-2017/>

(6) As described in Chapter 13 of *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://gaog.wpengine.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>

Peace, Love, and Truth

March 25, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/03/25/peace-love-and-truth/>



Entitlement

What can one say in the face of so much suffering in the world?

The suffering is visible in the Ukraine, but it's not visible in so many other countries, especially in the persecution of women and children.

We now see how extensive their trafficking is. If you were to watch, say, *Frazzeldrip* (and I don't advise it), you'd see how evil the treatment of trafficked people can be. Just pure and unimaginable evil.

What can one say?

Nothing. Except that it must end.

I have only myself to work with, really. I can't pull any levers or make any phone calls. Where am I in my life with abusing and controlling people?

Are you kidding? I used my temper to push people around most of my life. Who am I to speak?

The Mother's Divine Plan will unfold. It just won't follow this channel. Me pretending to have a useful word on what to do in the world as it is today? I don't.

I know what to do internally. Just not externally. I'll probably follow the monk's path and gradually let most external things go, following Lao Tzu's counsel:

"The Way is gained by daily loss,
Loss upon loss until
At last comes rest." (1)

It'll be good to trim down. And I know this is not going to last. I'll make myself useful until it lifts.

My life will be simpler and simpler. I seem to be meditating more and more, as well. I feel peaceful as it is. I just cannot afford to abandon peace any longer to follow the ego. The times demand a different response, I think.

Internally, I know that response. There's no more time for indulging in egoic things. Let me use the example of entitlement, which has certainly been a major stumbling block for me in my life, to illustrate an old attitude that has to go.

Entitlement produces residue; it murders peace. It seems to be founded in arrogance, a false and overblown sense of one's self.

It's not useful in today's environment. If it ever was. Not peaceful, loving, or true.

Let me go further. We're entitled to nothing and we're entitled to everything.

It depends on what level of reality we're talking about. As incarnations of God, we're entitled to everything and, at an absolute level, we inherit it.

But we operate on an everyday level and there we're entitled to far less.

We're not entitled to harm another. All other non-entitlements flow from that, it seems to me.

Not entitled to monopolize wealth and resources; that would harm others.

Not entitled to prevent others from worshipping as they please; that would also harm others.

We're not entitled to start a fight with a bank teller, as I watched the other day.

On the street, behaving like that is said to be "having an overblown ego." Humility is the medicine. And humility can come from being in a car crash and ending up unable to move without the kind help of others or it can come from a change of mind and a change of heart, at a very deep level - and hold the car crash. (2)

I for my part am tired of what my own entitlement has brought me. I see entitlement as not serving me.

It's an example of an old attitude that was tolerated in my day and just is no longer appropriate. Not good or bad. Just not useful.

Time to go another way.

For me that other way is keeping faith in the Divine Plan and helping out wherever I can, abandoning what doesn't work and focusing on cultivating peace, love, and truth.

Footnotes

(1) Lao-Tzu, *The Way of Life (Tao Te Ching)*. Trans. R.B. Blakney. New York and Scarborough: New American Library, 1955, 48, 101.

(2) See "Changed My Mind," September 6, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/09/06/changed-my-mind/> and "Open Road; Not a Scrap of Resistance," October 7, 2020, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/10/07/open-road-not-a-scrap-of-resistance/>.

Our Opponents Accuse Us of the Very Crimes They're Committing – Part 1/2

June 7, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/07/our-opponents-accuse-us-of-the-very-crimes-theyre-committing-part-1-2/>



I can't write about something I don't know about.

Before a few years ago, I could not write about what's happening to children underground.

As far as I knew, nothing was happening. Now I know things I could not possibly write about without secondarily traumatizing you and having you put down your computer and go no further.

Similarly, if I accuse you of something, I need to know about that something. And, in international affairs, in many if not most cases, I'm also guilty of what I'm accusing you of.

Without using names, the daughter of a high-ranking government official, who was a dark figure in her own right, accused another person of crimes she was later executed for herself. Covering the story, the reporter notes:

"It's a praxis of the Deep State to accuse their enemies of the very crimes they are committing."

On another occasion:

Russian FSB agent Andrei Zakharov: "It is common that the Deep State accuses its enemies of heinous crimes they perpetrate themselves. It is, how do you say it, the oldest play in the book." (1)

In Sociology, back in the day, we used to call this the "mirror effect." Accuse your enemy of what you yourself did. The latest example of this was the Nord Stream which Americans blamed on Russia, when in fact it appears the U.S. itself blew up the pipeline.

As Mr. Zakharov implies, the deep state in all governments has been doing this since forever, openly or subtly. Their strategy of divide-and-conquer relies on it heavily, along with other tools like problem-reaction-solution (to extend control over the populace), lethal threats, and sexual entrapment.

For a short while, because Ascension approaches, some of us need to counter the deep state's moves and arrest and incarcerate murderers, torturers, kidnappers, drug, gun, and child traffickers, etc.

The rest of us need to allow and support it while remaining peaceful. The Emergency Broadcast System going off will allow us 24 hours to get home and after that we need to cooperate with ... law enforcement.

Not the kind of law enforcement that shoots a critic at a stop light or arrests the innocent and lets the guilty go (Jan. 6?).

The white hat military will be in control.

That's the last we'll see of the Internet for a short while. When it comes back on, it will have been scrubbed.

If there was ever anything you wanted to do on the Internet as it is - particularly anything you wanted to download (2) - perhaps best to do it now.

(Concluded in Part 2, below.)

Footnotes

(1) In "Putin Laughs at International Arrest Warrant ~ March 18, 2023," *Rose Rambles*, at <https://roserambles.org/2023/03/18/putin-laughs-at-international-arrest-warrant-march-18-2023/>.

(2) Like any of the books from the Downloads Page.

Our Opponents Accuse Us of the Very Crimes They're Committing – Part 2/2

June 7, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/06/07/our-opponents-accuse-us-of-the-very-crimes-theyre-committing-part-2-2/>



(Concluded from Part 1, above.)

Meanwhile, our job is to love everyone - the malevolent as well as the benevolent. That *is* a tough job. It'll go against every Third-Dimensional piece of advice we've ever been given - stand up to them, be a man, don't take that!

Good advice or not once upon a time, it's bad advice now. The weapons being used are no longer six guns and Winchester rifles.

The Alliance has trained for this for years and years. Let's allow the white hats to do their job. We can help by staying inside if they ask us.

And staying out of their way. Not offering ourselves as hostages and human shields.

And realizing that the Divine Mother is directing the show. She's already said that the darkness must leave Gaia. (1)

And the very design of the cycles of the ages dictates that the darkness now must go. One Earth cycle has ended (the Iron Age, the Kali Yuga) and another is beginning (the Golden Age, the Sat Yuga). (2) It will not see darkness continue.

We know where this is leading so when the EBS goes off, we should be able to go into this up-to-ten-days lockdown with peace of mind this time.

Put some food and cash (in small bills) away. Make sure your neighbors who welcome your help and are aware of the scenario are taken care of. (3) (Others may think you're nuts.) Let's all get across the finish line together if we can.

And then know that this is what was spoken of as the end times, Gog and Magog, etc.

The outcome is predestined by the movement of the cycles.

Soon all this will be over and better times will begin. (4)

Footnotes

(1) Divine Mother: [I am speaking about] those in ... positions where control and abuse of power have been rampant. That will not be the platform [from] which integration of the various galaxies [into the new region of space] takes place. That is not the Plan.

I know very clearly, sweet one, as do you, if it is not [in] my Plan, then it will not occur. (The Divine Mother in "Enter the Delegations – Part 2/3," May 5, 2019, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/05/05/enter-the-delegations-part-2-3/>. Reading, April 30, 2019.)

(2) See Swami Sri Yukteswar Giri, *The Holy Science*. Los Angeles: Self-Realization Fellowship, 1984.

(3) Those not aware of the scenario may think you're crazy.

(4) The Reval, GESARA, the Ring of Fire/Wave of Love, Disclosure and, finally, Ascension.

What Will It Take to Bring Us to Peace? – Part 1/2

February 28, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/02/28/what-will-it-take-to-bring-us-to-peace/>



I'm willing to wager that there's been *a war each decade* in every century since 1200 BC. (1)

In other words, my contention is that humanity has not been able to keep the peace for more than a decade at any time in its last three-thousand-year history.

I'd like to touch on this record here.

Humans have been in a more or less constant state of killing each other and razing towns from 1200 BC till the present day.

Matthew Ward once called it "relentless blood-shedding." (2)

What difference is there between Genghis Khan's horde, a Roman legion, and a wave of conquistadors? Or a wave of white settlers and their cavalry?

If I'm correct - and some may not agree with me - if we were to achieve a lasting peace now, it'd be the first time in the last three millennia of our history. I'm flabbergasted when I think of this statistic.

Yet Mike Quinsey's source says that we will achieve lasting peace, with a little help from our friends:

"Peace is being enforced where possible and necessary because many still harbour visions of 'blood and glory' although modern warfare and weaponry is becoming so deadly it is a path to a quick death. The realisation has come to many that wars are pointless and heart breaking, often causing immense trauma for those that survive who suffer mentally for a long time afterwards.

"Humans are becoming more sensitive to the taking of the life of another human Being, and their reluctance to do so is starting to show. These are the beginnings of a great change with regards to how others are viewed, who are in essence exactly the same as you and simply want a good happy life where all can live in complete harmony. It is not a pipe dream and will happen and must come, and bring peace to Mother Earth and all life that lives upon her." (3)

Keeping in mind that we'll get there, let's look at the recent history, leading away from our now-nuclear belligerence.

Most readers here will know that the galactics, at the behest of higher universal councils, have prevented nuclear bombs from exploding in a World War III which the cabal wanted. (4)

It was intended that members of the cabal would either last out the war and the following nuclear winter in deep underground military bunkers (DUMBs) or leave the planet until the effects subsided. (5)

The bunkers were imploded in 2011 (6) and the planet was quarantined (7) so that dark ships could not enter or leave. At that point, the cabal would have had to endure war here on the surface with the rest of us.

This insanity is going on without public awareness. Any discussion of it is ridiculed as "conspiracy theory."

We have to ask ourselves: What is it that human beings are doing that creates endless wars?

(Concluded in Part 2, tomorrow.)

Footnotes

(1) When the galactics left Earth because their presence was no longer wanted. See Steve Beckow, "Archangel Michael: What Happened to Civilization in 1200 BC?," *Golden Age of Gaia*, November 24, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/11/24/290782/>

(2) Matthew's Message, Oct. 19, 2014, at www.matthewbooks.com

(3) Mike Quinsey's Higher Self, Jan. 19, 2019. at https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.

(4) See "No Nuclear Explosions and No Nuclear War" at https://goldengaiadb.com/index.php?title=The_Victory_of_the_Light#No_Nuclear_Explosions_and_No_Nuclear_War

(5) See "Project Camelot Interviews George Green - Part 1 of 2," at <httpss://www.youtube.com/watch?v=sSYXrWIA618> and "Project Camelot Interviews George Green - Part 2 of 2," at <httpss://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6zSrg0IxHzI>.

(6) Said SaLuSa:

"We respect all life, whereas they have none at all even when it comes to fellow humans. Life to them is expendable, and they will use it to gain over anyone who gets in their way. We on the other hand will remove our "enemies" to safety rather than kill or wound them. You may therefore be assured that we removed all personnel prior to destroying underground military bases. Anyone who says otherwise is untruly reporting events, and out to paint a false picture of us." (SaLuSa, Dec, 2, 2011, at https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.)

And Matthew Ward:

"You may have heard that two vast underground areas that housed Illuminati-controlled laboratories, vehicles, weaponry, storehouses and living quarters were destroyed, but it was by safe technologies, not nuclear devices; and some within the Illuminati camp have been removed from power, but not by killing them. As both defensive and offensive measures, the light forces use only the power of light

and technologies that have no harmful aftereffects." (Matthew's Message, Oct. 10, 2011, at <https://www.matthewbooks.com/mattsmessage.htm>.)

See also "Many Underground Command Centers Now Destroyed," December 3, 2011, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2011/12/03/many-underground-command-centers-now-destroyed/> and "The Truth Will Be Revealed – Part 6," May 21, 2013, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/05/21/the-truth-will-be-revealed-part-6/>.

(7) "As we have mentioned before, the Earth is quarantined ... by many Starships." (SaLuSa, Sept. 18, 2015, at https://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.)

What Will It Take to Bring Us to Peace? – Part 2/2

February 3, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/02/03/what-will-it-take-to-bring-us-to-peace-part-2-2/>



Napoleon

(Concluded from Part 1, yesterday.)

What is it that human beings are doing that creates endless wars?

I've addressed the question before, but I tell myself that any new discussion, from any new angle, may prove the penny that drops.

So let me try a different cut here and say that, in my view, our values precondition us to war and our attitudes make them unavoidable.

What so many of our leaders until now have valued, in my view, has been money, sex, and power.

To see that they got them, they adopted the belief - the attitude - that might makes right. Our wars have been a grab for another country's wealth or an expansion of one's own power or territory.

It doesn't matter that every misguided dictator, king, or emperor has fallen. Always a replacement can be found to try again. New despots never seem in short supply, in countries from A to Z.

Generation after generation have come to the end of their lives realizing that wealth, sex, and power don't bring them happiness yet we as a world still keep striving after them. What would it take for us to wake up?



Hitler

Now that the CIA controls the press via Operation Mockingbird, the mass of the population receives a slanted and laundered version of current events and history.

We're not told the true history of why wars have been started, what activities they hide, etc. We're herded from one mass shooting to the next downed airliner. all to stoke our fear.

In the modern day, it isn't "terrorists" who do it. It's our very own governments. "State terrorism" it's called - by "conspiracy theorists."

As this is happening, we don't seem to take actions that would relieve the causes of war - such as a redistribution of wealth, the valuing of cooperation, and the taking care of people, especially the disadvantaged.

Only the fact that the clock is running out on this cycle is causing us to leave this vale of tears. It isn't our handling of events.

In my estimation, and you may disagree with me, we really have been sheep that would have gone to the slaughter if it weren't for the intervention of other civilizations - those who left this Earth in 1200 BC, feeling no longer wanted or needed, plunging it into a chaos of its own making. (1)

One of our usual responses in a situation like this is to look to the younger generation to take matters further than we have. But that avenue even has been compromised. Look at the disadvantages this generation of evolved souls labor under.

The job market has shrunk so much from automation that anything resembling decent conditions of labor, pay, benefits, etc., is not available to them, as it was to my generation. They make do in any way they can.



"Terrorist" attack on 9/11?

Many have never known job security, pensions, union representation, medical benefits, etc. What kind of an experience in the wider world will they have to build upon?

Our report card to date would have to register many dismal failures - starting with World War I, World War II, and a planned World War III.

What will it take us for to come to our senses and demand that we clean up the government, the justice system, the penal system, religious institutions, educational institutions, the media, and every other corrupted organization in our world?

How far down must we descend in working, living, and health conditions before we act? How bad do things have to get? What is worse than planning World War III?

Footnotes

(1) Steve Beckow, “Archangel Michael: What Happened to Civilization in 1200 BC?,” *Golden Age of Gaia*, November 24, 2017, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/11/24/290782/>

Time to Insist on a Return to World Peace

May 31, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/05/31/time-to-insist-on-a-return-to-world-peace/>



It's easy to believe that we have cause to be despondent if one were to follow the mainstream news.

If I dial out and look at the larger picture to get a sense of what's happening, we're reaching a crescendo in the war between darkness and Light in sync with the Company of Heaven raising the intensity of the tsunami of love that we're bathing in.

We have the waves of love building up and the maelstrom of darkness reaching its crescendo, all at the same time.

I believe weather warfare is being used by the cabal to frighten the public - but also by the Alliance as a smokescreen to hide the flooding of DUMBs (underground bunkers). The pandemic has been a multipurpose tool for both the Alliance and the cabal. Much of the expected rioting will be used, it's said, as a cover behind which the Alliance will make arrests.

Kevin Annett is broadcasting the evidence of William Combes, who witnessed the burning of many bodies of native children in Kamloops, Canada, and helped bury

them. It doesn't get more horrific than that. And that's just the beginning of what we're going to hear.

At the same time, and probably its cause, the waves of love bathing the planet are also rising, forcing everything dark up and preparing us for Ascension. In 2014 the Divine Mother informed us:

"My tsunami of love ... is not even at its crescendo, at its highest peak as yet. ... And there is no stopping the tsunami. Let me be clear about this. You have asked to ascend as one, and you will, but there is work to be done." (1)

So the tsunami is doing the work of raising our vibrations in preparation for Ascension. The rise of evil and darkness to the surface is one result.

Another is the rise of deep issues, most or all of which has to go. I know more people who are dealing with really-fundamental issues in their lives that have been there since forever. I had one day when I was myself. It's the energies, I think, that are doing it.

In 2017, she told us:

"I am reactivating the Tsunami of Love to wash away and complete what we have begun together – not to end anything, but it is a new chapter of existence! So think of it as the rinse-off, and I am rinsing you and immersing you and buoying you up with my love." (2)

That must be what I'm feeling; the experience of love, such as I'm in at the moment, is stronger than the fears that are being played upon by the mainstream media or the appallingness of revelations that are starting to come out.

I try to hold the world's events in one hand and the divine states in the other. I then go with the latter.

Everything assumes perspective and settles down when I do so. I'm fortunate to have the time and space to contemplate these matters when so many people in the

world are under siege. I send them the vibrations of peace and love that arise from my heart.

I've read so many sources lately that say that our being in peace is a contribution to seeing it manifest in the outside world. I'd rather have my life be about that than about following external events blow-by-blow.

Unlike feelings, divine states don't come and go with every whim. Yes, we can cut them off, but they themselves are much more durable than feelings.

And so I remain focused on them and not on the world's cataclysmic release of evil and darkness.

At the same time, I deeply respect those whose service contract includes following them, as honest witnesses to the truth, as emergency responders, and on behalf of the rest of us. (3) And I read and watch as much as I feel I'm required to to fulfill my mission.

The peace I feel is agendaless. I don't trade a kill-or-be-killed outlook for a new action agenda. Anything along that dark line of action dries up and disappears without me needing to put anything in its place.

And I seal the door for all time - with well-considered exceptions. No returning to warfare for me, except as a last resort in self-defense. (4)

Everything in human history to this moment surely proves, cumulatively and in each instance, that war does not resolve human problems, but, more ominously, sows the seeds for the next conflict by the festering residue it produces. Just think Treaty of Versailles, that "ended" World War I and sparked World War II.

Now is the time for the world to turn its back on warfare and on those who foment it on this planet, from gangs to governments, from mafia to media. Now is the time to insist on a return to world peace.

Footnotes

- (1) "The Divine Mother: The Table is Set; You are Ready for the Dance, September 18, 2104," through Linda Dillon, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/09/20/the-divine-mother-the-table-is-set-you-are-ready-for-the-dance/>.
- (2) "Universal Mother Mary ~ Resurgence Of The Tsunami Of Love ," Heavenly Blessings ~ May 2, 2017, at <https://counciloflove.com/2017/05/universal-mother-mary-resurgence-of-the-tsunami-of-love/>
- (3) They will need rehabilitation later. One can only watch so many videos about torture, murder, etc., or serve on the frontlines as a first responder, without being affected. This includes military and justice-system personnel, medical and paramedical staff, etc.
- (4) Then only as much as is needed to disarm the opposing force. All human-rights conventions and universal laws respected. I realize that any dark or evil regime will look for loopholes in any Light construction.

⌘ A Change of Mind, a Change of Vote ⌘

Changed My Mind

September 6, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/09/06/changed-my-mind/>



"Depopulation Through Forced Vaccination" - 2011 newspaper

I'm just back from Vancouver's first Connecting Consciousness potluck. (1)

Wonderful being around people who knew what I was talking about. I'd forgotten what it was like to have a social conversation that had depth.

And of course it got all my impatience surging again. Where is the Reval? Why can't we get to work?

But of course we *can* get to work. We can master ourselves and own processes in preparation for heading up large humanitarian concerns. (2)

THE most significant process we can master, in my humble opinion, while waiting for the Reval, is the process of changing our mind.

That's ridiculous, you say. It takes nothing to change my mind.

If you're talking about the everyday choices we make, maybe. But that's not what I'm talking about.

I'm talking about a process that is much deeper than that. I don't even know who changes whose mind but only at that level do changes in commitment happen that are totally, absolutely basic and decisive.

For instance, I've changed my political support. I idolized the father of one of our politicians and so I supported him. But I was red-pilled by an investigator who linked him to the worst possible crimes. I still feel depressed remembering.

It took hitting me with a sledgehammer, to reach that basic, basic level where I changed my mind and my vote on what had been a fundamental loyalty. The father was right up there with JFK in my eyes. I had heard whispers but no evidence.

It took change at a very deep level for me to walk away. We call this kind of change a red pill. "Red pill" implies that we had a very deep and lasting reversal of opinion - and choice.

Yes, we're going to be swallowing a lot of red pills, plenty of deep changes of mind. But will we work the process consciously or be swept up in a tide?

In my opinion, a change of mind that's simply superficial is usually not enough to have a person alter their conduct. And the depth of a change, in my view, is measured by its capacity to alter behavior.

Did they stop doing this? Did they start doing that? They've had a change of mind.

Another way of saying this is that a change of mind happens after a change of heart and the latter happens at a deep place in us.

This much, much deeper change of mind - this change of vote - that I'm referring to definitely alters behavior.

How many times have I said, oh, yah, I stopped doing that. And I haven't. Because the resolution to stop was too weak and superficial.

The kicker is that there's no faking it. Our intention shows up in our tone, pitch, emphases, word choice, everything. We telegraph where we're at. Some of us can't

resist one barb or hook or note of disdain, showing where we stand. And we think we're not observed.

Not me of course. What do we say? Present company excepted? As I do another nosedive into superficiality.

I can now say from experience that coming from stillpoint makes it easier to reach deep levels to rechoose from. Growth work, meditation, dangerous (team) work all have the ability to assist us to reach deep levels of focus and intention - and willingness to rechoose.

My intuition tells me that, if we want to make deep and reliable decisions in the times ahead, we need to begin the practice of going deeper and deeper into our choices until we reach that place - we call it the observer - that really makes the decisions and forms the intention. That's the one, "the man behind the curtain," (3) whose choice, whose vote needs to change if anything else is going to change along with it.

Change that mind and you'll alter the ship's course. But I mean *really* change the mind. (4)

Footnotes

(1) No, I'm not joining with anyone, as worthy as they may be. My instructions from Michael are to remain independent in every respect.

(2) I was triggered by something that happened a couple of days ago and I got to see that I don't have a firm grip on myself. I haven't cleansed my vasanas to the degree where I could, today, make solid, reliable, enlightened decisions for a large corporation - and I'm a trained decision maker (as a Member of the IRB). Still not there yet, but working on it.

(3) The Wizard of Oz.

(4) Yes, and who is doing the changing, if not the observer, the Self/No Self, the One?

Open Road; Not a Scrap of Resistance

October 7, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/10/07/open-road-not-a-scrap-of-resistance/>



Here's another consequence of having changed my vote from hostility to harmony.

There's now an open road in front of me in terms of the experience of love.

In 1987, a week before the vision, I had a full breath release in a rebirthing workshop. I was at that moment totally cleaned out.

I feel the same way now, having switched from hostility to harmony.

Now when I breathe up love from my heart there isn't a scrap of resistance.

Now when I listen to music I really get it, as if I'm in Surround Sound.

There's now no longer any stop on me, no suppress button. I can expand infinitely into harmony whereas hostility would always lead to a fall, if only when one becomes old. The need for constant vigilance and preparation becomes wearing.

Harmony leads to the building of social capital; hostility erodes it. Harmony leads to relaxation; even success at hostility does not lead to success in relaxation.

Having won all that money can buy by hostile means, we look forward to a life of ... harmony. Peace, relaxation, golf, gambling, wine, women, and song.

But harmony is an internal state. Money won't buy it and our desires are for nothing conducive to it.

Meanwhile changing our vote is the open sesame. Once firmly inside and having closed the escape hatch, the very world we sought by force and accumulation now opens up to us. Irony or ironies.

Well, it is for me. What did I know? I set out by establishing a beachhead of understanding that choosing harmony would lead to inner peace, etc. That was my testable hypothesis. Well, of course, it's lead to much more.

It's removed the key log in the logjam for me: In computer language, it broke the hyperlink between me and "hostility" and hyperlinked instead to "harmony."

This again is an aspect of reparenting myself. I have no more parents to look to. If I don't do this, no one will.

A Radical Change of Vote

December 23, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/12/23/a-radical-change-of-vote/>



Over the years, I've regarded "positive thinking" as naive and simplistic.

I've seen it as papering over reality, confining spontaneity, etc. I've preferred such things as "truth" and "authenticity" to it.

However, recently, having had a vasana go off related to long bank lineups, I delved more deeply. I began to see that my support for truth and authenticity was in part self-serving. It suited my own proclivities.

Growing up amid emotional and physical abuse, I made a career out of being a complainer. Unbeknownst to me, that kept me chained to a negative role in life. But I masked it by standing on principle - I was just being authentic and truthful.

That "stand" - or rather the use I've been putting it to - is no longer proving completely satisfactory and now has to go. That day in the bank I saw that I needed to make a shift from predominantly negative ways of handling important situations in life to predominantly positive.

I researched the matter and two comments - one by Matthew Ward and another by Archangel Michael - best summarized the reasons for dropping negative ways of being for positive.

Matthew Ward detailed the "physics" of the matter:

“Energy is neutral, but streams of energy can be directed by their attachments of thought forms. The forms are actual substances, albeit invisible to your vision, and they are created by every thought, feeling and action of every life in existence. Thus the attachments are either positive or negative in nature, and this universe is teeming with both.

“The closer [one is] to any energy movement, the more profoundly they are affected. Your world is awash with duality’s negative components—fear, warring, divisiveness, rage, greed, deception, corruption, poverty and random violence—you are at the epicenter of dynamic quaking and shaking.

“Not only are those negative streamer attachments being generated there. They are emanating from there. Through the physics that governs life in this universe, energy generated anywhere shoots out into space, attracts and attaches itself to the nearest similar energy and, like a boomerang, returns with that reinforcement.

“Because Earth’s streamers at duality’s negative end are being sent out in abundance, they are attracting and bringing back exactly what they sent out. This immutable law of attraction is why your world still is steeped in turmoil. ...

“Those kinds of thoughts and feelings are fraught with the negativity that prolongs the situations that they want ended!” (1)

Like attracts like. Positive attracts positive. Negative attracts negative. The negative goes out into space and attracts itself to itself, returning with renewed vigor. I get Matthew’s physics.

This passage finally got in, past my barriers and my familiar pattern of using self-righteous negativity to get what I wanted.

I further resonated with a passage from Archangel Michael about how the subconscious mind worked.

“The subconscious mind – your subjective mind – is part of the Etheric Body consciousness, and it records and stores everything you experience, what you see, hear, think and feel emotionally. The subconscious mind takes everything literally, and it does not matter if you have experienced an event or just imagined it vividly, the subconscious mind registers it as fact.

“That is why it is so important to change negative, debilitating, past memories into positive memories. Your thoughts and intentions resonate to specific frequencies, and by changing the frequency patterns you project through the use of will power and conscious effort, you will gradually create the life, physical health and circumstances you desire.” (2)

So at last I made the long-overdue switch, which is perhaps the deepest and most essential switch I can think of making, from resorting to the negative to staying with the positive. I've seen the writing on the wall and surrendered, agreeing to go another way.

That includes everything from irritation to anger, complaints to edginess. None of it is of love. All of it has to go.

SaLuSa tells us that taking the first step is the hardest:

“Making those first positive moves are the hardest, as you will be reluctant to leave your old established ways behind.

“Sometimes it involves family and friends, and the new you seems somewhat strange to them. You may even experience opposition or direct rejection, as your psyche changes. We would say that it is important to stay on your path and not be held back by emotional reactions.” (3)

Matthew adds a final sobering note:

"It does take effort to switch from negative thinking to positive, so ask for 'divine' help - and cooperate with your helpers!" (4)

Amen to that and I do ask for help.

SaLuSa recognizes the timeliness of this process:

"These are times when you are dealing with personal battles within. Old beliefs and knowledge that do not carry the new higher vibrations are surfacing for clearing, but sometimes it is hard to let go. You are entering a period of intense changes and the old is breaking down, and the new energies bring truth and all that you require to forge ahead on the pathway to the Golden Age.

"It will be quite a revelation as you realize the immensity of the changes to self, as your old mindset is easily replaced by all that is pure and wholesome. Indeed, as you progress it becomes easier to move further along the path of Ascension. Making those first positive moves are the hardest, as you will be reluctant to leave your old established ways behind." (5)

All I have at this time is the choice having been made - a radical change of vote. I don't have the slightest clue as to what to do next. The work of constant awareness and recalibration has only just begun.

Footnotes

(1) Matthews's Message, Oct. 21, 2012, at <http://www.matthewbooks.com>.

(2) "Archangel Michael – The Essence of Who You Are," transmitted through Ronna Herman, Sacred Scribe, April 30, 2013, at <http://www.ronnastar.com/>.

(3) SaLuSa, Aug. 9, 2010, at http://www.treeofthegoldenlight.com/First_Contact/Channeled_Messages_by_Mike_Quinsey.htm.

(4) Matthew's Message, *ibid.*, April 26, 2010. Of the switch, he adds:

"To achieve the balanced experiencing necessary for spiritual growth, a soul may spend hundreds or more lifetimes evolving out of duality's negative potential into the positive end of the spectrum, where the energy of love, peace, generosity, harmony, honor and kindness prevails.

"In this unique time in the universe when all experiencing is being accelerated, souls have been given the unprecedented opportunity to evolve out of third

density's low vibrations and physically accompany Earth into higher energy planes." (Matthew's Message, *ibid.*, Jan. 11, 2010.)

(5) SaLuSa, *ibid.*, Aug. 9, 2010.

Acuity of Awareness Increasing

February 3, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/02/03/acuity-of-awareness-increasing/>



I "just wake up" grumpy. You gotta problem with that?

I just came across this passage from a 2012 reading, two days after writing this article, which rang such a bell for me in light of what's discussed here:

"Another measure, my beloved ones, is to do with your mental acuity, including interest in things of the mental body - and, dear Steve, you have been experiencing this of late - memory, interest in mental maneuvers, and a dramatic jump - this is one of the quantum leaps that each of you will be taking - a quantum leap in what you would call mental acuity or sharpness."
(1)

I'm aware of things happening within me in much greater detail than I have been before. I don't know why.

Like the suddenness of noticing peace on Jan. 14, (2) I just noticed today that I have the ability to focus my attention like a microscope and "see inside myself" in greater detail. My acuity of awareness seems to have gone up a notch.

For instance, I watched myself at a basic crossroads that our minds meet when they emerge from one situation and prepare to enter into another.

I have to emphasize: This is me at the very moment of starting to frame an action. I seem to be able to slow events down.

What emerges from so basic an operation is what I've called elsewhere a "grand motif." (3) Mine is not so grand, but....

One road was skeptical, cautious, and defensive and the second road was loving, peaceful, and generous.

The first road was definitely more travelled. It was a groove, a rutted road. I caught myself ... it was almost like slowing down the camera ... gearing up to be grumbly without anything I was aware of causing it.

There was a cause. I'd had nothing but interruptions all morning and I was trying to concentrate on work. But it was more than that. It was a pattern, formed out of many traumatic incidents I'm sure.

I watched myself, first, perceiving the crossroad; second, perceiving the need to make a choice; and third, making that choice. Each was an individual operation though carried out at lightning speed.

As I breathe into myself at this moment, I feel resistance to my breathing, tension in my body. I wonder how much of it is traceable to this?

No wonder I felt, before, that love was somehow foreign to me. My body resists feeling it and instead feels standoffish. Keep your distance. I really have created a suit of armor and now I live in it. And it's inimical to love.

There is seldom if ever an inquiry into why I choose the negative road. I don't ask myself why I feel grumbly.

Purely on the basis of what I feel like doing or want to do, I make my choice.

Since the rutted road goes to a grumbly place, I eventually become an old grump.

Repeated choices to go down the negative road(I almost said *via negativa*) form "character." (4) The rut feels familiar. I know where I'll end up - alone, with space, finally.

Finally? Why finally? I look and see myself in 1974 - fighting for space to study in my Ph.D. program. I'm actually trembling, thinking of the frustration of those days. A life of constant frustration doing what I don't love.

I sit with the experience and allow it to complete itself. It triggers the release of generalized stress. My body trembles. My heart pounds. And then it passes.

Isn't that interesting. The crossroads I saw is part of the process whereby I enter into a situation. I make a decision right at the outset of whether to be grumpy or not ... and it turns out I routinely choose grumpy. It may have nothing to do with what it is I'm looking at in real time.

I apologize to everyone in my life with whom I've been an energetic drag and a pain in the ass.

I do it to myself. I do it repeatedly, automatically. You do not "make me" anything. Here I am, caught in the act of deciding to be a grump. Here I am confirming by my action the foundations of my "character."

Footnotes

(1) "Archangel Michael: The Passport to Ascension is Love," Dec. 4, 2012, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/12/04/archangel-michael-the-passport-to-ascension-is-love-2/>

(2) See "Spiritual Exploration," January 17, 2022, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/01/17/spiritual-exploration/>

(3) "The Grand Motif," October 13, 2019, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/10/13/the-grand-motif/>

(4) The *via negativa* is a non-dual concept of a path to Realization involving negation of every thing. "Not this, not this, not this" or *neti, neti, neti* disqualifies one thing after another until all one is left with is (the experience of) God. I am not my body. I am not my thoughts. I am not my feelings.

The opposite is also true - that God is everything. If I may say so, I experience this as a much warmer, more social path.

I prefer both. I don't leave the saw out of my toolbox because it's different than the hammer. I take them both.

The Caring Mind, the Adult State

March 10, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/03/10/the-caring-mind-the-adult-state/>



Credit: [lisaswritopia.com](https://www.lisaswritopia.com)

Sometimes it seems to me that we have many selves. Maybe innumerable selves, I don't know.

Buddhists talk about hungry mind and grasping mind. The self or mind that I just noticed - and that I'm a virtual stranger to - I think of as the caring mind.

I was in the middle of moaning and groaning about something - which I'm not a stranger to - when suddenly a different state of mind arose in me. It said I will take care of him (meaning me).

I observed myself feeling caring towards myself. Rather than staying in my "victim" mentality, which was moaning and groaning, I actually rose up as a voice, a mind, a self and set about seeing to my needs.

I actually took responsibility for looking after myself. And noticed it. For the very first time. It felt very different than what I'm used to.

I'm really struck by the discovery. It's brought me to a standstill.

We can have as many selves as we have thoughts, points of view, heroes, etc. The mind seems unbounded in its reach and flexibility.

This mind - the caring mind - turns out to be so very important and yet it's been missing, dormant, silent in me until now.

It seems to follow that I must be ever looking for someone to take care of me. That's what moaners and groaners do, don't they? Match up with a caregiver?

I assume the responsibility for taking care of myself. I surrender my practice of complaining. I just let that all go without needing to put anything in its place.

Later.

I now recognize this caring mind as what Eric Berne and Transactional Analysis would call the "adult ego state." I prefer to call it my adult consciousness state, or adult state, for short.

It provides a channel through which the Higher Self can influence me.

Moving from bemoaning my situation to taking care of myself is a profound shift for me. (1)

[This is another instance of paradigmatic breakthrough by changing my vote.]

Still later

I see I've been living out of my parent and child ego states. The one is the victimizer and the other is the victim.

And all the time I've been bemoaning the way I feel. Fancy that.

This is the first moment I've been conscious of an alternative. The adult state, the caring mind is an altogether different state of being to live from. Gone are the

feelings of guilt and dismay. They simply aren't here. Without anything taking their place.

But the very emptiness I feel is a relief. I can breathe. I'm an open space.

Inner Draw —> Change of Vote

February 17, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/02/17/inner-draw-change-of-vote/>



I'm watching something happen within myself which is subtle, but tangible nonetheless.

At any point in time, other things compete with it for my attention. At any time, I could be distracted and forget about it. And almost always, I *am* distracted and forget immediately what I may have noticed.

The tenuousness of the contact is similar to seeing a person in a crowd with no chance of interaction. Hi! Goodbye! That's the kind of weak, distant, subtle contact I have with it.

Usually, of course, I have no deep sense at all so this is an improvement!

But enough. Let me get to it.

I've been saying to you for some time that I know X is happening on the southern border, Y is happening in the Middle East, etc. But, meanwhile, almost imperceptibly, what has crept up on me is this now-familiar and increasingly-magnetic draw to go inwards.

Long-time readers will be familiar with the longing for liberation. (1) This is of that sort but with the dial turned up; i.e., much stronger.

I've mentioned the inner draw before and I mention it now because it reveals to me the process whereby anyone - light or dark - might end up being drawn to Ascension or building Nova Earth.

This same magnetic draw that I'm aware of at this moment is, I believe, exactly the mechanism that is and will be used to invite a change of course, if one is ever going to happen.

In my case, that change of vote and change of course is from resisting the inner draw and continuing to focus externally to allowing it and going where it leads.

This morning I noticed the draw again. I felt the pull to get everything necessary out of the way and go inward. And I noticed how strong it was getting.

What was just a suspicion some time ago is now becoming tangible. For the first time it's showing up on my radar.

I surmise, as I peer into the future, that a time will come when I'll actually be drawn inwardly deep enough that I'll switch my vote.

I'll switch it from having an external focus of attention be the norm, to having an internal focus be the norm. But by that time, I believe I'll have learned how to integrate the outer and the inner.

I remember what Yogananda said about bliss. You gradually get used to it and are able to interact after a while without seeming strange.

I don't believe I'm being drawn inward forever, but until whatever the inward draw is intended to accomplish - personally or as a planet - is accomplished.

A stage of advancement would be an example of a personal outcome; the Ring of Fire is an example of a planetary outcome. The latter will have us draw inward big time, but it, like other experiences, won't last.

If we listen to Vedantic sources, only Sahaja is lasting; only it is powerful enough to burn the seeds of karma and advance our consciousness beyond the Third and Fourth Dimensions. (2)

What's happening with me is in no way Ascension. It's a spiritual experience, yes, but in the form of a process rather than a snap.

I'm choosing to see it as a rite of passage, in the same way that St. John of the Cross's dark night of the soul is a rite of passage. (3)

It doesn't mean an abandonment of external awareness. It just means adjusting the balance somewhat and choosing the best sources in the time available until such time as the process achieves its result.

And it doesn't mean I can't report in on what's happening. That's what I'm here for: To go up with everyone else and write about it.

And maybe this process will never achieve a final result; maybe the process is never-ending.

I don't know. Let's find out.

Footnotes

(1) See:

- "Ch. 7. The Longing for Liberation" in The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/08/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment.pdf>
- "Understanding the Longing for Liberation – Part 1/3," October 16, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/16/understanding-longing-liberation-part-13>

- “Understanding the Longing for Liberation – Part 2/3,” October 16, 2016, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/16/understanding-longing-liberation-part-23>
- “Understanding the Longing for Liberation – Part 3/3,” October 17, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2016/10/17/understanding-longing-liberation-part-33/>

(2) Ramana Maharshi: The Sahaja Nirvikalpa is permanent and in it lies liberation from rebirths [i.e., Ascension]. (Ramana Maharshi in S.S. Cohen, *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 88.)

And the Divine Mother as well:

Steve Beckow: I’m trying to understand what level of enlightenment Ascension corresponds to and I think it’s beyond the normal seventh-chakra enlightenment. I think it is what is called — and I’ll make this clear to readers — sahaja samadhi. Am I correct?

Divine Mother: Yes, it is beyond what you think of [as being] with your seven chakras. ... We have emerged from the Third-Dimensional realm, which is that reference point for the [seven] chakra system, into the new. So yes, you are correct, in this question and in this statement. ("The Divine Mother: Come to Me as I Come to You – Part 1/2," Oct. 17, 2012, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/10/17/the-divine-mother-come-to-me-as-i-come-to-you-part-12/>.)

(3) On what is actually meant by the phrase "dark night of the soul," see "St. John of the Cross on the Dark Night of the Soul," March 1, 2023, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/03/01/st-john-of-the-cross-on-the-dark-night-of-the-soul/>

The Impact of a Change of Vote

April 3, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/04/03/the-impact-of-a-change-of-vote/>



What I'm looking at right now is the result of my having changed my vote around a year ago from coming into life from the negative side to coming into life from the positive. May I?

In past centuries, a "change of vote" might have been what was meant by the word "repentance" or "going another way."

I knew when I had actually changed it. The moment of shift was unmistakable. The amount of tension I dropped with that decision could not be missed.

I fantasize that someone could have heard it in my voice if we were speaking.

To change my vote, I had to reach a very deep place within myself. All the other attempts at changing it were at best superficial.

There's a spectrum, it seems, from "just saying anything to get myself off the hook" to "changed my vote." Since we very seldom reach "changed my vote," we keep thinking that our half-hearted efforts will have done the trick - only to find they haven't.

I know that was the case with me in relation to my Dad. I kept thinking I'd reached the bottom of that one.

But because I hadn't reached a deep enough place within myself, for whatever reason, my vote had not changed. (1)

There was some niggling part of me that was holding out for hating my Dad. I was getting biscuits from it, rewards, payoffs that outweighed the costs at that moment.

That part kept the flame of anger alive. And that might be sufficient to keep me estranged from higher-dimensional love. I don't know. I haven't watched it to find out.

Returning to my recent change of vote, as a result of it, I'm making one hopeful, uplifting discovery after another.

For instance, I sometimes hear myself laugh and it's so tension-free, I'm amazed.

This ease in my laugh is a discernible physical change. I imagine it came about partly because of the rising energies and partly because of the change of vote.

I feel love as I pay for my groceries at the checkout. The cashier responds to me in an unexpectedly friendly manner. I'm surprised. Is this me?

Prudence? I'm so careful with what I say, these days, having strewn the path with wreckage in the past. I'm even patient. Me? Patient?

OK, I exaggerate to make a point. I'm amazed at some of the changes that came about as a result of changing my vote.

I hear Kathleen saying, "How's it working for ya?" Well, now I can say it's working fine. Before I changed my vote, it wasn't working at all well. I can't believe how low I could tolerate being and still function.

If I had lived only three score years and ten and then departed, I'd have never reached in this lifetime a point of being clear of my early-childhood trauma. I'd

have to return to the same underlying karmic issues (forgiveness) next lifetime. (2)
And the next and the next.

I recall Paramahansa Yogananda saying that we actually clear very little karma in any one lifetime.

Looking back on changes of vote as a class of things, I now see that, whenever I think I've changed my vote but feel any kind of hesitation or resistance, I need to keep pressing on if I'm sincere in my intentions.

Any kind of hesitation or resistance says I don't really intend to change my vote. And so the condition lasts. I probably get no divine response to it; it isn't time yet.

Even holding out a small bit is still like a puncture in a tire. The tire still deflates. How many times has Michael said to me, we saw that you really meant it this time (as with "System Restore"). (3)

I'll know when I've changed my vote. The truth will set me free. There will be both a resonance and a release.

I'll have created space, the space in which miracles can happen. The discussion Michael had with me after the 2015 heart opening is relevant here; let me quote it at a little length:

"This occurs, not merely because you have asked for it, but because you (and this does apply to the collective) have done your, can we say, your homework, your due diligence. What we mean by this is simply, think of it in spatial reality, time and space reality: *you have created the space for this [energy of love] to, not only pass by you like a passing breeze or a rain, but to anchor within you because there is a sense of this spaciousness within thee. ...*

"*When one is clinging to core issues, to fear, to lack, to limitation - you know the list - there is not that sense, not only of spaciousness, but of acceptance, allowance, readiness and even permission. Because as you know, we continually say that we will never override your free will.*

"So, if the will, either actively or subconsciously, is actually choosing to still engage in the issues or the drama, then although we are standing at readiness and still penetrating you, that open door is not there." (4) [My emphasis.]

Centuries ago, this conversation would not have been possible. Almost everyone would be concerned with the business of survival. No vocabulary would have existed or have been in use that would allow these ideas to be expressed and received. That is, if most people could read, which they could not. And if the prevailing religious officials allowed such heresy as I'm speaking right now without burning me at the stake, which they probably would!

But here we are not only discussing it, but fully expecting the increasingly-rising love energies on the planet to bring us into the experiences we're here talking about.

In summary, changing our vote, in my opinion, should be seen as one tool in the lightworker's toolbox to fully open to the energies that we're at present bathing in. These energies will one day reach a climactic point where they'll sweep through us and transform our lives, as the Mother foretells:

Divine Mother: *Love will sweep you and the planet*, and in many ways, dear heart, that is Ascension. ...

And it does sweep you away. That is what I mean by the surrender and the bliss. And, make no mistake about it, you do leave your body. *And* you inhabit your body.

You explode and you feel all the energies of the universe. And then, because you are becoming attuned to that feeling, that ecstasy, it steps down, and then you anchor it within your expanded field. (5) *[My emphasis.]*

That is what we have to look forward to, on the other side of the mayhem and disarray the deep state are subjecting us to as they lose their grip on power and gradually disappear from view.

We'll see a parting of the ways (6) and a gathering of momentum for the ascension of consciousness on Planet Earth, just as the Mother described it here.

Footnotes

(1) From now on, if I find myself resisting, I'll suspect right away that I will not have changed my vote and check it out.

(2) The fact that we return to the same issues lifetime after lifetime is what makes the sacred arc from God to God a spiral. See "Sacred arc and spiritual spiral" in *The Purpose of Life is Enlightenment* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2021/07/Purpose-of-Life-is-Enlightenment-3.pdf> , pp. 13-4.

(3) See "System Restore" in *An Ascension Ethnography* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/03/An-Ascension-Ethnography-8.pdf> , pp. 60-3.

(4) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, March 13, 2015. [Hereafter AAM.] Also "Activating the Wellspring – Part 1/2," March 14, 2015, in *An Ascension Ethnography*, *ibid.*, at 87-93.

(5) "The Divine Mother: You Are Experiencing Love in Ways that You Have Not Known Before," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/11/the-divine-mother-you-are-experiencing-love-in-ways-that-you-have-not-known-before/>.

Archangel Michael: In the very last second, all they need to say is yes, and allow themselves to be *flooded by what you can think of as a tidal wave of energy that will sweep the planet*. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow, "Reading with Archangel Michael through Linda Dillon, August 1, 2011, at <http://stevebeckow.com/2011/08/reading-with-archangel-michael-august-2-2011-part-1/>.) [My emphasis.]

(6) See:

- [What's Happening on Planet Earth? The Accountability Phase of Ascension](#)

- [The End of Darkness on Earth: the Dawning of the Light](#)
- [The Hidden War: Stopping the Illuminati](#)
- [There Will be No Nuclear War for the World](#)

⌘ Related Experiences ⌘

Submerged in Love

March 14, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/14/submerged-in-love/>



This article requires a little explaining. This morning (Friday, Mar. 13, 2015, at 7:00 a.m.) I had a spiritual experience, which still continues with me late into Friday evening.

Not surprisingly, since this has happened before, I had a scheduled reading with Archangel Michael three hours later.

Two hours into the experience, I wrote the article that follows. It was written before I had my conversation with AAM, to record as much as I could discover about this remarkable space.

Archangel Michael called it a "heart opening," and "the beginning" and "a part of" Ascension. Did I say I was ascended? No. But the space itself is exquisite, wonderful, and so I record it here.

For some reason I did not say that the experience began with a loud explosion, as if a 15-inch shell had been ejected from my heart. Thereafter a tsunami of love flowed through me, sweeping away all cares and concerns. But it did begin that way.

I slipped into a spiritual experience a short while ago (at 7:00 a.m. on Friday, Mar. 13, 2015) (1) that began so subtly that I knew I had to make a record of it.

Imagine becoming successively drunk from drinking one glass of sake after another. Only you haven't drunk anything. I hadn't taken so much as an aspirin. The event was clearly inner-initiated. It had no "external" cause.

I became aware of something which I thought of as "an influence" creeping up my legs and torso, which put me in a mood of love and calmness.

After the mood came to my awareness, I acknowledged to myself that it seemed like the Divine wished to communicate. (2) So I surrendered to the communication. I allowed it to continue, unhindered.

And almost immediately thereafter, in an outward sweep of the experience, it blossomed, or mushroomed, or expanded into a deep sense of love, joy and stability. (3)

[In fact it exploded into love.]

I believe it was meant to be a showing, a greeting, a demonstration of what emergence onto another plane of consciousness may be like. (4)

I think there's some correlation between it and the exercise that I've been doing of breathing up love and sending it out through the Third Eye. (5) I think doing that exercise may have released this energy.

Calmness predominates. It's what allows the experience of all the other qualities. But calmness without love or joy would be like a dark night to the soul. We of this

generation are spared that fate. We've been given the complete cleansing and purification treatment during the Mother's baptisms and tsunamis.

I'd like to think that this state I'm in right now is what awaits us. But I don't know.

What's different about this experience from others?

(1) It just crept up on me, from nowhere, for no reason. It wasn't an Aha! It wasn't even a dawning awareness. It was an influence that saturated me.

(2) It announced itself so subtly. I was reminded of the scene in *The Ten Commandments* where the Destroyer's green fog surrounds the Egyptians. That was about the feeling here as well - something almost creeping up on me. I had to become aware of it and then work my way through ideas to discover what it was or might be. I had never experienced it before.

(3) It wasn't just one thing; it was several. I felt love, bliss, stability, OKness, (6) a propensity to joy, and a stillness of the mind. Usually I only feel one - love or stillness or bliss.

(4) It lasted. Here I am (now approaching ten hours from when it began) and the experience of being submerged in love continues. Usually it begins to subside very soon after the experience and slips away. But this demonstrably remains. In fact some time ago, it increased. It's now stable. That's the opposite of an experience's usual progress.

(5) It can be maintained in action, which is a first for me. Usually with bliss, I can't move a muscle. This new mobility while in a spiritual experience also may be an indication of our collective progress.

In this space, all is forgotten and forgiven. In it, there isn't the possibility of error. There are only dramatized moves that don't need to be dramatized. But they themselves are part of and embedded in a wider drama of need/hurt/vengeance that so many of us are caught in. (7)

It would take years to emerge from this desert we inhabit by ordinary processing. The jump to a higher space accomplishes the task instantaneously.

This space doesn't care about allegations or legal arguments or even matters of principle. Why? Because human beings are known to drag principle into the service of their own self-interest.

It cares only about the presence and the primacy of love.

That's as far as I can take the reporting and analysis. I have no idea however long this will last. It's lasted far longer than I'd expected, as of right now. Is it permanent? I don't know that either. Is it wonderful? Superb.

[It lasted from March 13, 2015 until Sept. 28, 2015, at which time it became bliss.]

Footnotes

(1) The vision experience I had in February of 1987 also happened on a Friday the 13th.

(2) It was surrender or drown.

(3) Archangel Michael later described it as a "heart opening." 2021: In fact my hridayam exploded and I was flooded by an inner tsunami of love. I seem to have shied away from using the word here.

(4) AAM actually described it later as "the beginning" and "a part of" Ascension.

(5) AAM later confirmed that there was a connection.

(6) Original innocence.

(7) Which is probably why our relationships so often don't work.

A Walk in My Original State

June 18, 2015

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/06/18/a-walk-in-my-original-state/>



Credit: www.starbucks.com

I'm experimenting with walking in the natural space, my original state. I notice the pace is much, much slower than my normal pace.

My normal pace raises thoughts in my mind related to taking care, going over the worry de jour, etc. I'm not relaxed when I walk at my normal pace.

At this slower pace, again, as I've said before, there's nothing added and nothing taken away. But it's confronting because it's almost regal. Nonetheless, if I didn't confront my fears, I'd have to abandon this space.

I now understand what Archangel Michael meant by stressing balance. Balance is this very thing: Having nothing added and nothing taken away.

It's leaning neither to the left nor the right. It doesn't define what choices are made. It simply eliminates attachment from the response - except to God.

By definition, it's an open space. It lacks all the worried thoughts that arise and impel a person to fretful action. It lacks agendas and to-do lists. In fact it lacks the same pushes that people experience throughout their day.

In this place of balance, bliss arises. It's the only place it can arise. Bliss is an event in conscious awareness. It arises in a perfectly-peaceful space - like the natural state.

If our bodies are tense from worry and concern, we tend to tighten our musculature, creating bands of tension and muscular blocks that impede our awareness. Where there is an impediment in awareness, bliss does not arise.

That places a premium on relaxation techniques, hatha yoga, inspiring music, all of which reduce tension and thereby free up our awareness.

Here I am at this moment in the natural state and it could be described by so many terms: equilibrium, balance point, perfect calm, no desires, equanimity, detachment, plain, bare awareness, etc.

Nothing weighs on me and nothing pushes me to action. If I do act, I'll be following a naturally-arising need or desire, without urgency or concern for the outcome and without the mind's voiceover, chitter-chatter, or constant comment.

For lunch I grabbed a ham-and-cheese sandwich at Starbuck's. I could have had sweet 'n sour at a nearby Chinese restaurant, pho (soup) at a Vietnamese restaurant, or something that would have been delectable and enticing to me. Instead I grabbed the first thing I saw. In this space, all need for flattering the tastebuds leaves.

This is the space that advertisers are constantly representing consumers as being in. Strange that the space is accurately represented. Its use to sell a product or the claim that the product causes the space is invalid. But all the smiling and loving gestures - I have no problem with that. Advertisers may not realize how much they've contributed to the shift in consciousness!!!

Bliss is the taste, the flavor of this space. Bliss contributes the same pleasure that would be had by running every magic moment and peak experience we've ever had together in one endless film clip, dropping everything else. A constant peak moment. Not orgasmic but definitely the afterglow.

Again, if this is what we have to look forward to, as Andrea says, bring it on, baby!

Moods and Divine Qualities

May 22, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/05/22/310011/>



The equivalent of our moods in a dualistic dimension (3rd, 4th) are the divine qualities in a higher dimension (5th-12th).

I used to think of the divine qualities as being like things you could put in a pigeon hole, the hotel boards that featured dozens of little cubby holes in which you put a message?

In this cubby hole was peace. In that one bliss. Here, joy. There, love. They were all separate and distinct.

But now I see them as similar to our moods. One minute we're blissful; the next minute we're joyful; the next.... and so on.

I used to think that some people "possessed" the one divine quality of peacefulness; others were characterized by the one quality of joy. Someone once taught me that people could achieve only one of the divine qualities in a lifetime. And I believed them.

But, no. Higher-dimensional people are each "possessed" of all the qualities; they have access to them. Whether or not they spend time in them is a different matter,

but they could if they wanted to. I saw this when I lived in love for six months in 2015.

The opportunity before us now is to ascend Jacob's Ladder to higher consciousness, to a unitive dimension (5th and higher) at which point we'll have access to all the divine qualities.

After the six months in love, I spent a further 3-4 months in bliss. When in love or in bliss, I wanted nothing else. Just more love or bliss. I'm not sure I ever moved from love when I was in it or from bliss when I was in it. There was nowhere to go to, no reason to go anywhere.

Bathed in a tsunami of love and later drowned in an ocean of love, one lacks for nothing.

There is a state that Franklin Merrell-Wolff called the "High Satisfaction." I was not in such a high state. (1) But I like his term; in this lower-dimensional version, I was still highly satisfied. There was nothing more I wanted - except to share it.

So, no, I don't believe that saints - or aspirants - for instance, can only develop one divine quality in this particular lifetime. We know it gets easier and easier to achieve enlightenment as the energies rise.

In my opinion, Ascension, now or later, will bring all of the divine qualities to us.

Footnotes

(1) Steve: A question about Franklin Merrell-Wolff
. What level of Enlightenment or dimension did he achieve?

AAM: He primarily operates in the 7th to the 11th

Steve: Okay because he speaks about the transcendental and I don't know if he's pointing to Brahmajnana [3rd Dimension], which is the first taste of the transcendental, or beyond the 12th Dimension [i.e., THE Transcendental]?

AAM: No, he did not travel beyond. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 18, 2020.)

I was not operating from the 7th dimension during the 9-10 months I was in love and bliss. So I came nowhere near even the starting point of Merrell-Wolff's journey. I did have one truncated experience of the 7th at a meditation retreat years earlier, an experience of what the Arcturians and Michael called the 7th-Dimensional Oversoul. I had only one word for the way I felt then: Regal.

Like Learning to Walk Again

May 10, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/05/10/like-learning-to-walk-again/>



I'm amazed to find myself saying that, in the midst of so much chaos and upheaval, I can feel any of the divine states.

I mentioned some time back the two miracles that happened that still have me woken up. (1)

Going on in the background to that is just a generally-increased feeling of wellness and well-being which, I find, I can make become any divine state I focus on.

Divine states have to be recognized in us, in the fragmentary or wisp-like forms in which they initially appear to us, for them to blossom and fill us up.

Why that is, I have no idea. That's just been my experience with bliss and peace. Recognize who they are and they burst forth and fill the space. Don't recognize them and they go on their way. Not their time.

The reason we ... excuse me, I ... don't make a transition from one divine state to another is that the thought never occurred to me to try.

This afternoon, when I was feeling a wave of bliss, I decided to see if I could make a transition to peace and I was able to. The experience of peace then became my

focus, but was that because spiritual physics made it so? Or my own beliefs and programming? Does it have to be one way or another? So many questions crossed my mind afterwards.

Going on in the background of my mind was a quotation from Michael that fuels this inquiry: He once raised the possibility with me of holding all the divine qualities at once:

"Those human beings, particularly those in the higher vibrations, [are] learning to hold all the divine qualities and to be operating from all the divine qualities at once." (2)

At the time it was all I could do to imagine what it'd be like to feel any one of the divine qualities. But, as the vibrations rise in intensity, I'm beginning to see how he's only really describing the ascended state.

The questions remain: If we feel bliss, must we keep the dial fixed on bliss? Or can we afford to change it to love or peace or abundance or mastery without losing the space altogether?

And, if yes, can we then turn the dial back again? How much control have we over our enjoyment of the divine states when we experience them? How much choice have we, above saying yes or no?

It's like learning to walk again.

Footnotes

(1) "A Tale of Two Miracles," April 20, 2021, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=319885>.

(2) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Jan. 4, 2019.

The State of Being Called Happiness

February 21, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/02/21/the-state-of-being-called-happiness/>



Just a few days after finding myself in the state of consciousness called abundance, I've had another major breakthrough this evening.

I suddenly realized - out of nowhere, though probably guided - that I didn't allow myself to feel happy.

I swear I don't remember a time in my life when I've actually allowed myself to deeply feel that way.

I've perpetually kept a lid on it.

The very next moment after I realized this, I felt overwhelmingly happy.

And not just as a feeling. In the same way that I discovered that peace was like granite, solid and stable, (1) so for a brief moment was happiness the same - solid, strong, stable - much deeper than a simple feeling. But I'll continue to use the word "feeling" because I have no other word for this deep a consciousness state.

The feeling was totally novel to me. (2) I was flooded with memories of people inviting me to feel happy and me responding irritably. I swear I never knew why I responded that way, never even thought anything was amiss.

But some time ago, in the distant past, I must have felt so hurt, so traumatized that I distanced myself from happiness. I locked it away somewhere and led an essentially unhappy life.

Bad choice.

What have I done to myself? How could I never have seen this?

Or are we just getting deeper and deeper into our vasanas, our core issues as the energies rise?

But for now, and for as long as it lasts, (3) I feel happy. And look! Happiness leads back to love.

All roads seem to lead back to it.

In all the years I've been writing about love, I never connected it to happiness. Happiness was literally elbowed off the stage by dismay, sadness, regret, and hopelessness, all feelings that arose out of conflict with my Dad.

I'm now at least in bliss, blending into ecstasy. Happiness is a door into all these!

I notice that bliss and happiness are very compatible. They blend into each other.

Happiness is in the moment. Like love, happiness is a higher-dimensional or transformative space.

Like love, the minute I go into unawareness with it, it disappears. As with bliss, I really have to sit here, just enjoying it, to get the full effect.

I'm happy and I have no reason for being so. It's independent of the circumstances. I feel like Scrooge waking up on Christmas Day.

I don't know how long this experience will last. It came out of nowhere and may as likely disappear into it again.

But for however long it lasts, I'm going to savor it.

For the first time in my life that I can remember, I am happy. (4)

Footnotes

(1) Here's an account of peace being like granite:

"Immediately I found myself sinking into a deep, deep sense of peace, way down deep. I ended up in a place that was absolutely solid. It was as if I were standing on a slab of granite.

"Later again, in *An Hour with an Angel*, Michael also described peace as being like stone and I remarked that that was my experience as well. I would have expected downy softness.

"The solidity of the ground under my feet probably reflected my own inner stability, which seems to be a gift of true peace when it becomes permanent.

"This peace passed understanding in the sense that the mind was so still I'd have to describe it as inactive, archived, taken offline. There was no such act as understanding going on because the mind was decommissioned.

"Of course the experience passed, as all do short of Ascension." ("The Peace that Passeth Understanding," July 18, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-passest-understanding/>.)

Archangel Michael: So, when you think of things that you should do, are supposed to do, might do, and it doesn't ignite that fire of excitement, and that granite of peace, then you are being given an important piece of information, which is 'look elsewhere.' Is that clear?" ("Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: You Have Chosen to Be the New Paradigm of Love, May 31, 2018," June 7, 2018 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/>.)

(2) Here's what AAM had to say about the experience, a day after I'd had it:

Archangel Michael: You may have noticed, Sweet One, that happiness has a large role to play at this moment.

Steve: Well I'm just connecting with happiness myself. I don't think I've allowed myself to be happy in decades!

AAM: It has been a very long time. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Diullon, Feb. 20, 2020.)

(2) I woke up the next morning and the experience had left me.

(3) A few days after writing this article, I read this passage from Saul, which I so agree with:

"Happiness is carefree, joyful, limitless, and inspiring. When you are happy you can do much more because you have boundless energy and enthusiasm for life, and that happiness, which is firmly established within you, uplifts and encourages those with whom you interact. You have all experienced the joy of watching small children bubbling over with happiness and have then been delightedly unable to suppress your own resultant good spirits. Learn from them then, embrace the moment, and have fun." (Saul, Aug. 10, 2014, at <http://johnsmallman.wordpress.com>.)

A New Sense of Peace Settles on Me

July 5, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2013/07/05/a-new-sense-of-peace-settles-on-me/>



This is the first day that I find myself able to say that (1) I feel my field of consciousness as a totality, (2) my total field of consciousness feels placid or peaceful, and (3) there are at this moment no separate moods, feelings, vasanas, or any other discrete events playing upon it, no unpredictability to my experience, no cacophony of warring moods.

It's like what happens when one takes the ingredients for making something, anything, and places them in a mixing bowl. At first they are butter, flour, sugar, milk, etc. Then, after mixing them, there comes a moment when they are all one uniform mix - smooth, undifferentiated, pliant. That is how I feel at this moment.

I'd compare this development also to the technological innovation that happens in the process of creating moving-picture technology. Imagine that I had a collection of discrete photographs which show action in various stages and I held them in my hand like a deck of cards.

Imagine that I showed them to you by rippling them. Let's say they showed a man with a basketball in one hand, which he then threw to the other hand, and you

watched the action by way of the photos rippling in my hand.

Now imagine that those same photos were joined together in one continuous film strip. There's then no need for me to hold them in my hands, no need to ripple them, etc. They play as one continuous strip and can be shown on a movie screen not just for one person to see, but for a whole roomful of people to see.

That leap in technology is about as significant as this leap in my experience of life. I awoke today feeling integrated in a way I've never felt before. My field of awareness is less like a room full of noisy, demanding children and more like a room full of quiet, disciplined meditators. There are no insistent feelings going off, demanding my attention. There's a sense of quiet wholeness present.

The room full of demanding children I've been describing lately as structural consciousness. This room full of quiet meditators I'd describe as flowing consciousness. The demanding children I would characterize as my issues going off, my preferences, my hopes and fears and all other elements of the constructed self, the mask we wear, the persona. They all seem quiet for the moment.

Well, heavens, they should be quiet. We've only been processing our issues for the past two or three years. Why should there not come a moment when we reach at least a place of temporary completion with all that? I don't say it won't return but I'm in at least a temporary safe harbor for the moment.

Naturally I have the fear that it won't last. And the fact that it may not last is what has many people not discuss it. But I accept that it may not last and still regard it as a significant development to be noted in passing anyways.

For the first day in my life, throughout this whole process, I feel genuinely peaceful in every area of my field of experience and awareness. And the peace is not itself one card in the pack I hold in my hand. It isn't the stuff of a single moment of my life. It feels like something associated with the entire field of awareness that I am. I can only hope it lasts, but it's quite a pleasant sensation for as long as it does and quite markedly different.

Settling into Being

March 18, 2022

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2022/03/18/settling-into-being/>



An event following my laying down of the task of aggregating the news seems to demonstrate how the Company of Heaven works with a lightworker.

I'd like to look at it.

I was at the end of my physical limits covering as much territory as I was in putting out a daily update that first covered the world and then covered only Canada. The language barriers and the technical expertise required did me in.

One night my legs turned to rubber from running out of steam and I knew I needed to lay down the task. For one or two days and nights, I just slept.

Right after that (and here is where the Company of Heaven comes in) I found myself in an experience of peace that lasts, toned down to be sure, to this day.

I wish this didn't sound like bragging. It isn't meant to be. It's meant to be transparency for the sake of learning.

I'm aware of turmoil around me and yet, at least in the background of my experience, I continue to feel at peace. This is quite new for me. I was always quite scrappy.

For me the sequence of events is too fortuitous and synchronistic to consider as mere coincidence. On the contrary, I assert that this shows how the Divine will work with us when we're in service: They'll give us what we need when we need it.

As long as I'm in this experience of peace, I for sure won't over-exert myself because it's like already winning the race. There's no more need to run; i.e., exert oneself.

I've also noticed two levels of peace. I'm certain there are many more.

The first is where we feel at peace while also feeling as if we're made of granite. Archangel Michael and I discussed this on a couple of occasions:

Archangel Michael: So, when you think of things that you should do, are supposed to do, might do, and it doesn't ignite that fire of excitement, and that *granite of peace*, then you are being given an important piece of information, which is 'look elsewhere.' Is that clear?" (1)

Steve Beckow: I had an experience of deep peace some years ago. I think it was about 2015. And I was surprised to find that peace was so substantial. It felt to me as if I were standing on a granite rock and I remember saying that to myself. And then I remember a couple of years later you actually used that word, [saying] that peace was like granite. ...

Archangel Michael: There are so many divine qualities that do feel amorphous, light, airy, like a spring day. And yet peace (you have this expression), you can take it to the bank. It feels like ballast. *It feels like granite because it is solid*. And dare I say immutable. That is why I continue to keep emphasizing that that peace [is] within; that rock-solid granite [lies] within. (2)

This rock-solidness was a wonderful sensation. I felt strong, stable, competent.

But there was a nagging thought. I've been outside my body (1977). I know that my spirit body is as light as a feather. Why would I, then, when in peace, feel heavy?

At that moment I entered a second level of peace where I realized that it was my body that felt heavy. The spirit inside the body was light.

I was now a spirit in a body who realized it was not the body, the source of heaviness.

I'd have expected that realization to lead to an incredible lightness of being. No such thing. Instead it just increased my feelings of heaviness because now I was aware of them and what was causing them.

I see that we cannot escape being in and working through these bodies. Given that I'm much more aware of the heaviness now, I see that not all spiritual states show up like an improvement. And I imagine this one to be temporary. It couldn't possibly be the end of the story.

I imagine there are countless levels of peace past this.

Then I saw that, in meditation, I was able to let the body go from my awareness and just feel the spirit. At those times, I'm unaware of any heaviness. For a time I'm free and at peace. My spirit soars. As you'd expect, I feel more drawn to meditation these days.

All that being said, the experience of peace - whatever other circumstances accompany it - still far surpasses any experience brought to me by an active mind. Cleverness does not hold a candle to peace.

What a relief it is to be free of all agendas, all concerns, all pressures for a time and just be at rest.

Pundit Ravi Shankar used to call it "settling into being." Precisely that.

Footnotes

(1) "Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: You Have Chosen to Be the New Paradigm of Love, May 31, 2018," June 7, 2018 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/>

[transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/](http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/05/15/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/).

(2) "Transcript: Archangel Michael – Peace is Breaking Out Upon Your Planet, May 3, 2018," May 15, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/05/15/transcript-archangel-michael-peace-is-breaking-out-upon-your-planet-may-3-2018/>

I haven't watched peace closely enough to know what happens *after* "I" become aware of the separateness of the heaviness. Right now it feels like I'm in a old-fashioned diving suit.

From Conflict to Peace

June 12, 2013

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/spirituality-into-the-golden-age-of-gaia/the-golden-age-of-gaia/from-conflict-to-peace/>



I've had a life-altering experience in the past twelve hours that I don't know how to describe.

It has components to it which, when passing through them, felt like coming unglued, dissolving some important part of my persona or constructed self, being seethed, (1) encountering kryptonite, being lashed to the mast, or walking through the valley of the shadow of death.

Those are the only words I've been able to find that describe it, match the experience, or connect with it in some important way.

It's happened twice before and I've called it a "stress attack." I'm not aware of how to describe the subtle feeling that comes over me but it feels to me as if I'm falling apart.

I haven't in the past been able to navigate through it without being "talked down," so to speak. But this time I got through it on my own, even though it felt like I wouldn't survive.

The consequence of the experience was that I stopped going in a socially-sanctioned direction, which I call "conflict and retribution."

Conflict and retribution is a direction our society is or has been going in. It's a condition that has been carefully cultivated by the press, entertainment industry, religious institutions, advertisers, military-industrial complex, everyone who has led social opinion up to now.

Our social way of being sees us either promote conflict and seek retribution or else not lead in the ways of peace and forgiveness. We're either promoting the one or else at least allowing the one to continue by not going in a direction that leads away from it.

Either way we don't contribute to the world's peace and forgiveness. The Middle East is the epitome of this way of being. Conflict never stops there because both sides are constantly seeking retribution.

The direction I'm now going in, having come unstuck and allowing the experience to proceed, let me call peace and forgiveness. I've crossed an invisible Rubicon, made an abrupt right turn in my life.

During this experience, I saw very clearly that, if there was to be peace and forgiveness in the world, in *my* world, it would have to come about because each person, in his or her own life, not only chose to have peace and forgiveness but actually, positively, actively *went first* in initiating peaceful and forgiving action.

And not just once, but time after time, day after day. People would have to turn away from conflict and choose peace.

Without people *going first* along the road to peace and forgiveness, the world itself, which was caught in this inertial flow towards conflict and retribution, would not see peace and forgiveness arise.



There can be no peace in a person's world for one who actually, positively acts to promote conflict and retribution. Whether or not peace reigns in the world itself, it will not reign in that person's world.

And, if it does not reign for that person, that person will not see it reigning in the world at large. In their world, there will be only conflict and retribution - actual and seen.

Yesterday, in the grip of this experience, I saw that I had to step away from conflict and retribution and actually, positively, actively choose peace and forgiveness. There was no escaping the need to make that choice.

I had to step off what was for me a social carousel. I had to turn around and essentially swim upstream. I had to leave the social current of conflict and retribution that we all seem to be immersed in, whether we know it or not, and stop allowing it to carry me downstream.

I had to wake up from the nightmare, as John Enright might have said. (2) The real nightmare in my society - in our shared society - is the social current that carries us in this direction.

I made the life-altering decision to "go first" or "lead the way" in the path of peace and forgiveness. Without someone going first, no one bucks the current. That's why we drift as a society towards violence, conflict and war, led by authorities who have fooled us as to their own intent. Their intent has been to win control and dominance over the mass of us.

I immediately saw steps to take. Refraining from judgment, refusing to swim with the current, and actively, awkwardly taking steps towards peace were the first steps I saw as I strike out in what is for me a new direction. That may sound so obvious

to some people as to not need me to say it but it doesn't show up as at all obvious or easy to me.

I may look like a sleep-walker to one who is swimming with that current. Only I will know that my somnolent-seeming behavior is the epitome of awakeness. To all the rest I may seem like a dreamer.

As I visualize myself putting one foot down ahead of the other and taking a step in the direction of peace and forgiveness, I feel the imagined current of the social climate of conflict and retribution engulf and resist me.

I feel myself bucking that current. I feel all manner of criticism coming at me - accusations that I'm somehow naive, a "New Ager," a flower child, an unrealistic dreamer.

I feel embarrassed saying what I'm saying and I probably will choose to spend the rest of this day away from people and just firm up my resolve to keep walking in this direction before re-entering the social stream.

If I don't withdraw and stay away for the nonce, this insight that I've arrived at by walking through the valley of the shadow of death, by coming unglued and just being with it rather than dismissing it and "getting it together" or else throwing myself off the proverbial bridge will be lost. I'll sweep myself away in feelings of being socially awkward and out of step, of being too fearful and socially tied in to sustain my resolve and maintain my direction.

I hope I have the wherewithal to post this because it represents to me the equivalent of saying I will no longer follow what I perceive to be a socially-sanctioned direction in life: that of actively promoting and contributing to conflict and retribution.

Footnotes

(1) Boiled in milk.

(2) John Enright, *Enlightening Gestalt: Waking Up from the Nightmare*. Mill Valley: Pro Telos, 1980.

Peace Descends ... Until the Next Time

June 9, 2012

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2012/06/09/peace-descends-until-the-next-time/>



I feel melancholic tonight and when I do so I cannot write – except about what's actually there.

As may happen these days, I've parted ways with a friend. The circumstances aren't important but the parting was saddening.

The sadness was bearable because it felt pure and related to current circumstances. But there was a second aspect of the incident that I knew was a *vasana*, a reaction pattern from the past and that's what I want to report on here.

I go through my upsets publicly for the benefit I hope it may provide, especially since so many of us are clearing the residue of our lives and these unwanted residual feelings that surface can be troublesome.

In this case, the friend and I were unable to see our way through a difficulty and we let the relationship go. But, as so often happens, some of the words that were said sounded like words that have been said in other situations in my life that were life-

altering and impactful. And it was these that triggered the memories that were bothering me.

Why some incidents in our lives bother us and shape us is that we refuse at the time they occurred to experience them through to completion and so they linger for years and years. And every time anything remotely similar triggers them, the pain arises again.

Unless we allow ourselves to completely experience them, we develop an avoidance pattern, a reaction pattern, some habit of mind that shapes our lives and can gradually spread and take over the place. I call these patterns *vasanas*, after Ramana Maharshi. (1)

How I “source” a *vasana* is that I allow the memories that have been triggered to gently arise, acknowledge them and permit them to play upon my consciousness until they release their grip of their own volition. And so here I went this time as well, asking my mind to throw up to my view scenes from other incidents that were at the source of this episode.

The first thing I saw was me talking to my Sociology Ph.D. adviser at the University of British Columbia in 1987, weeks after having had a vision that showed me that enlightenment was the purpose of life, (2) and telling him that I was aware that he would not let me study enlightenment for my dissertation, but it meant more to me than getting a Ph.d. And so I was going to stick with my studies rather than my dissertation.

I had hoped he would say, "Well if it means that much to you that you would quit the program, Steve, then do your dissertation on enlightenment." But instead he replied, “Well, then, goodbye, Steve.” And all the work of perhaps four or five years disappeared in smoke.

I remained with the feelings that arose and they subsided

And I asked my mind again, since I still felt pain, to take me back again to the ghost of upsets past and show me the next scene in which this kind of incident had occurred. And here I was now with my dissertation adviser at the University of Toronto History Department, many years earlier (1972?). I had just completed a dissertation that was radically new for History – at the time. I had taken dozens of

novels and recreated the world that was to be found in them – patterns of romance, health, social activism, etc., characteristic of the Nineteenth Century. I called this a study in Cultural History.

My then dissertation adviser was in Intellectual History and tended to examine political ideologies. He had OKed every chapter of the dissertation but when he saw it as a whole he rejected it. And here we were discussing what had gone wrong and the last thing I asked him was what was I to do with this finished work. And he replied: “I don't know. Throw it in the ocean?” And another career went up in smoke.

I was a brash young man. I'd been warned that a thesis should contain 90% of what your thesis adviser did and 10% of your own. And here mine contained 100% of my own. I was told to walk the elephant line until you graduate and then you can step out. But I didn't listen.

The sinking feeling I felt on both occasions is the thread that tied these situations to the present. Now I sat with the feelings that arose in the earlier, similar incidents. I didn't like these feelings of a failed enterprise. life-changing impacts, loss of a dream, and rejection. But gradually they released their grip on me and subsided.

And peace returned.

It isn't what happens today that reactivates us nine times out of ten. It's what happened way back when. And so long as we treat a matter as if it is entirely anchored in the present moment, so long will we be unable to get to the bottom of it and complete it once and for all.

But this time of clearing before Ascension is seeing everything incomplete arise in us to be experienced through and finally let go of. There are many ways to complete our old issues and upsets and this one, which I call the “upset clearing process,” (3) is just one of them. Whatever process we use, we now need to complete our old issues and let go of the extraneous emotional baggage we drag around behind us so we are, as Archangel Michael put it, free to fly.

I am restored to Self again, having “sourced” that issue. I find myself again in my center, the upset having drained away, and a feeling of calmness and balance having replaced it. Love arises and peace descends. Until the next time.

Footnotes

- (1) See for instance "Sri Ramana Maharshi on the Problem of Our Habitual Tendencies," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension/on-processing-vasanas/sri-ramana-maharshi-on-the-problem-of-our-habitual-tendencies/>
- (2) See "Ch. 13. Epilogue," at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/spiritual-essays/16244-2/the-purpose-of-life-is-enlightenment/ch-13-epilogue/>
- (3) For more on the “upset clearing process” see “On Processing Vasanas” at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/ascension/on-processing-vasanas/> I suppose I should not overlook saying that handling upsets this way avoids me getting into an argument with the other person. I look for the cause of the upset within myself and "source" it. I use it to rid myself of a thread of uncompleted upsets and thereby reduce my stack of habit patterns or vasanas. I recommend this approach.

My Heart Belongs to ... the Divine States

May 15, 2017

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/05/15/my-heart-belongs-to-the-divine-states/>



Having experienced this space of peace for a while now, I'm becoming aware that this space has always been there.

I recognize it. I think we'd all recognize it. It's existed in the background, just not recognized, until I had a much deeper experience of it. Then it ... unfolded, is the best word for it.

Again I attribute the deeper experience to the Porlana C and Tsunami of Love energies, being ramped up prior to the Reval and Disclosure. We're simmering in the pot.

It's hard for me to write because I have to leave the space of peace long enough to write the next note down and then hope I can go back into it. When I'm in it, not a thought stirs in the mind.

So far I've been able to regain it.

If we were discussing the overburden - the constructed self, vasanas, conditioned behavior, etc. - we'd be talking about digging down into them, having the thought in the back of our minds that eventually we'd reach the bottom and be free of them.

I have the attitude that doing this is work, necessary but not enjoyable,

But when I think about going deeper and deeper into a divine state like love, bliss, or peace, I'm again digging, but this digging, in my mind, will guide and bring us Home at last. I smile at the thought of sinking deeper into these states, which I hardly think of as "work."

The feelings I have in approaching both are entirely different.

A rush of thoughts is coming up so I'm leaving the experience of peace and just writing. But again I feel it in the background and I sense that I could recapture it again if I wanted to.

Does this dichotomy between drudgery and the divine not illustrate the maxim that the basic spiritual movement is to "Turn from the world to God"? Detach from worldly things like the overburden and attach to godly things like the divine states?

Krishna said that I am all that a man may desire without violating the law of his nature. God is all that we may desire without inviting karma. God and all things divine, including the God in everyone. These desires for God and the divine will not invite karma. (1)

Hanker after any of the sensual pleasures and objects and we crank up the mind and lose our peace. It isn't bad or wrong. It just doesn't bring peace.

Buckminster Fuller used to say that we can never deal with the opposition by eliminating it. We need to build new structures that will make it obsolete. Similarly here, the opposition to the mergence of the Natural Self is the constructed self we put in its place and the ego that directs the show.

We can't escape from it by trying to eliminate it; that just makes it stronger. We have to make it obsolete by coming out of our psychic shells altogether. Transparency deconstructs the constructed self.

Archangel Michael keeps offering us a standard by which to judge the wisdom of behavior we're about to engage in: "Is it of love?" I'm beginning to get the depth of his suggestion. I find myself more and more these days stopping from saying this and doing that because I see that they're not of love, but simply self-serving.

I don't have anything to put in their place and I feel embarrassed catching and exposing myself and leaving myself with nothing to say. But I'm starting to see how much that I say and do is actually *not* of love. I'm willing to pay the price in awkwardness to make the shift in allegiance.

I'm shifting it from one who wanted to feel self-important to one whose heart belongs to the divine states.

The next step will be to actually put love in place of the unloving, self-serving things I spent my time doing ... OK, perfecting ... earlier.

Footnotes

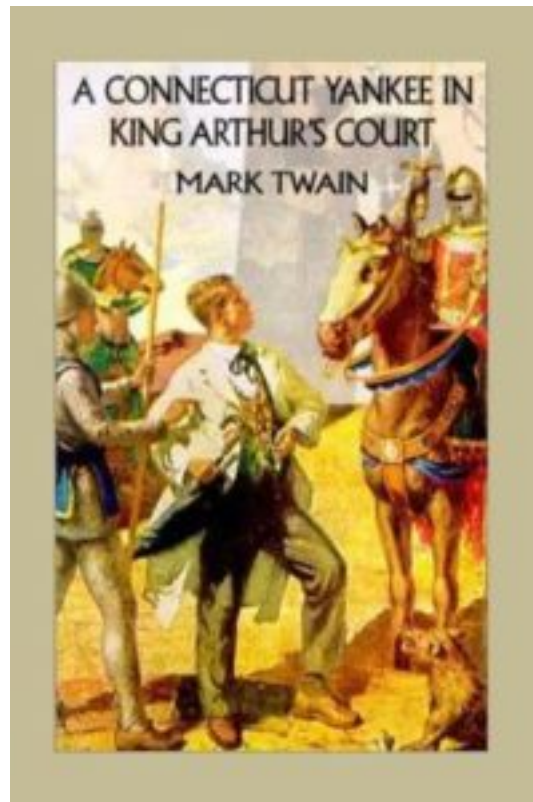
(1) They actually do invite karma, but Ramana Maharshi thinks of it as non-binding; it doesn't stand in the way of our unfoldment.

"*Vasanas* which do not obstruct Self-Realization remain [after Self-Realization]. In *Yoga Vasistha* two classes of *vasanas* are distinguished: those of enjoyment and those of bondage. The former remain even after *Mukti* [liberation] is attained, but the latter are destroyed by it. Attachment is the cause of binding *vasanas*, but enjoyment without attachment does not bind and continues even in *Sahaja*." (Ramana Maharshi in S.S. Cohen, *Guru Ramana. Memories and Notes*. 6th edition. Tiruvannamalai: Sri Ramanasramam, 1993, 89.)

Connecticut Yankees in King Arthur's Court

December 8, 2019

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2019/12/08/connecticut-yankees-in-king-arthurs-court/>



What we're saying here about love could also be said about any of the divine qualities. (1)

In past years, I've had brief experiences of peace, abundance, mastery, bliss, ecstasy, and exaltation and none of them was anything like I'd have thought they'd be if I had given the matter any thought. Which I did not until the moment I unexpectedly experienced them.

Just as one might find it difficult to imagine what true or unconditional love might feel like, so I never would have thought what peace felt like. And let me take that as an example to cover all instances.

I've told the story before that peace felt like granite, solid and substantial. I was surprised to hear Archangel Michael describe it as being like that, given that I'd described it that way to myself.

First let, me record the incident in which I experienced this higher-dimensional form of peace. I apologize for the length of the description, but I think it important.

"While lying down, I had an experience of watching my thoughts and feelings flow by me. Later, Archangel Michael, in a personal reading, told me that I was 'interdimensionally travelling.'

"I felt as if I were on a train, watching it slowly leave the station and looking at the faces as they passed by. I suddenly saw a red-headed man who had remarkable composure. I was struck by it on a spiritual level and took a mental snapshot.

"As soon as the man was recognized, it was as if he shot an energetic dart at me. A bond was made.

"Immediately I found myself sinking into a deep, deep sense of peace.... I said to myself: 'I know this depth of peace that this man has shown me. It's the Natural Self.'

"I ended up in a place that was absolutely solid. It was as if I were standing on a slab of granite. ... I would have expected downy softness.

"The solidity of the ground under my feet probably reflected my own inner stability, which seems to be a gift of true peace when it becomes permanent.

"This peace passed understanding in the sense that the mind was so still I'd have to describe it as inactive, archived, taken offline. There was no such act as understanding going on because the mind was decommissioned.

"Of course the experience passed, as do all, short of Ascension." (2)

Michael surprised me by describing peace as granite on several occasions. I don't have the original comment from 2015, but I have four from later:

2017: "In coming to this place of peace and of knowingness, of the substantial nature of who you really are, what you are doing - and this is why I want to talk about it - is the anchoring, like your granite, of what the Mother has made, what the Father has made." (3)

2017: "This day, this night, this afternoon, I have given you - I have activated peace within you. Receive it, sweet ones. I do this on behalf of our beloved Sacred Divine Mother. And, I do this on behalf of each of you. Treasure this and allow this granite to blossom." (4)

2018: "There are so many divine qualities that do feel amorphous, light, airy, like a spring day. And yet peace (you have this expression), you can take it to the bank. It feels like ballast. It feels like granite because it is solid. And dare I say immutable. That is why I continue to keep emphasizing that that peace [is] within, that rock-solid granite [lies] within." (5)

2017: "So, when you think of things that you should do, are supposed to do, might do, and it doesn't ignite that fire of excitement, and that granite of peace, then you are being given an important piece of information, which is 'look elsewhere.' Is that clear?" (6)

Crystal clear.

But only once one has experienced this deep sense of peace. If you'd have asked me beforehand whether peace would feel like granite, I'd have laughed.

Just as in the case of love, which didn't feel at all like what I might have thought it would before experiencing it, so peace surprised me as well.

So we stand to be surprised when we experience any of the divine qualities. They're not simply *more* love or peace; they're altogether different and unexpected.

We're all going to be Connecticut Yankees in King Arthur's Court: finding ourselves in an environment which, at first blush, will be totally unfamiliar, and feeling our way along.

This is the new world which we stand on the threshold of discovering. And these are the conditions we'll meet when we start to build Nova Earth. We'll be aided by the divine qualities in ways we cannot, at this moment, predict.

Footnotes

(1) Love is not seen as a divine quality but as the Divine itself. The divine qualities are seen as the forms that love takes.

(2) "The Peace that Passeth Understanding," July 18, 2017, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/07/18/the-peace-that-paseth-understanding/>.

(3) Archangel Michael in "Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: Peace is Love, May 11, 2017," Channeled by Linda Dillon, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2017/05/21/transcript-archangel-michael-peace-is-love-may-11-2017/>.

(4) Loc. cit.

(5) "Transcript: Archangel Michael – Peace is Breaking Out Upon Your Planet, May 3, 2018," May 15, 2018, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/05/15/transcript-archangel-michael-peace-is-breaking-out-upon-your-planet-may-3-2018/>.

(6) "Transcript ~ Archangel Michael: You Have Chosen to Be the New Paradigm of Love, May 31, 2018," June 7, 2018 at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2018/06/07/transcript-archangel-michael-you-have-chosen-to-be-the-new-paradigm-of-love-may-31-2018/>.

Divine Mother through Linda Dillon: Density is Unloving Emotion

October 18, 2020/2016

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/10/18/divine-mother-through-linda-dillon-density-is-unloving-emotion/>



Wow, is this passage from the Divine Mother ever timely for me, transitioning from hostility to harmony as I am. The Mother says density is unloving emotions. Period.

And, if we don't have time to learn how to extricate ourselves from the density we've created, she counsels us to simply turn to her and ask: "Mother, turn up the gas!"

How helpful is that? Let me be the first: Mother, turn up the gas!

“Transcript of the Divine Mother: Density is Unloving Emotion; Love is Lightness of Being,” March 6, 2015, channeled by Linda Dillon, at <http://goldenageofgaia.com/2015/03/06/transcript-of-the-divine-mother-density-is-unloving-emotion-love-is-lightness-of-being/>.

Steve Beckow: Can you tell us how is it that density impedes love, light, and consciousness? We could take the example of our dense, Third-Dimensional bodies that we are leaving. What is the process whereby their density impedes love?

Divine Mother: Density is a term, and I will not go into physics, quantum or otherwise.

SB: Yes. You'd lose me if you did.

DM: [laughing] Yes, we would have to have Albert [Einstein] interview me, would we not?

SB: Absolutely.

DM: Or perhaps Stephen Hawking. Yes. [laughing] But we are not asking to do that.

What is density? It is mass. It is what you think of as heavy matter. But it is not real. This is yet another one of the human illusions.

So you say, and I'm not suggesting you are not speaking truth, but truth as you've known it [to be] existing. And it is with great glee that I suggest this to you: Density of the human form is caused by unloving emotions.

Now let me clarify one more time. It means emotions that you are trying to ignore, forget, or shove out the love with – unloving emotions, self destructive emotions. You can equate density [with] destruction, self-destruction, collective destruction.

The only time that density – and we use this in a very different reality, and, yes, I will get into the physics then because it is a quantum formula whereby energy can assume form.

The energy particles that make you up are not dense. They are as light as air. They are as sheer as clear water, as clean air.

Density is unloving emotion – petulant, self-destructive, heavy, hateful thoughts. (1) And the most self-destructive, in terms of density, which then of course creates

collective destruction, is the self-loathing, the self-hatred, because that is when you are trying to push me out.

And then what it does is it absorbs. It absorbs into the physical form so that you do not feel a lightness of body, you do not feel a lightness of intellect, and you do not feel a lightness of heart or emotion. And eventually what occurs is that you do not feel. And that is very sad. And that is what you are correcting in this Ascension process. So the density is dissolved.

Now here comes the multipurpose love. That density is dissolved by love. It is dissolved by choice. It is dissolved by decision. It is dissolved by joy.

When you are in joy, when you are in love, when you are in purity, even if you are in the proper application and holding of compassion, there is no density – there cannot be in that purity.

Density is one of the creations of the humans to control – it is a complete illusion. ...

So what do you do? I offer you a very simple solution. Just turn up the love. Turn to me. If you say, “Mother I am not sure if I know how to do that. I am not sure how to activate all these DNA bundles. I am not sure how to activate all my DNA markers. And I do not have twelve weeks with you to take this class. So what I say to you is simply, ‘Mother, turn up the gas.’

Can that be simpler?

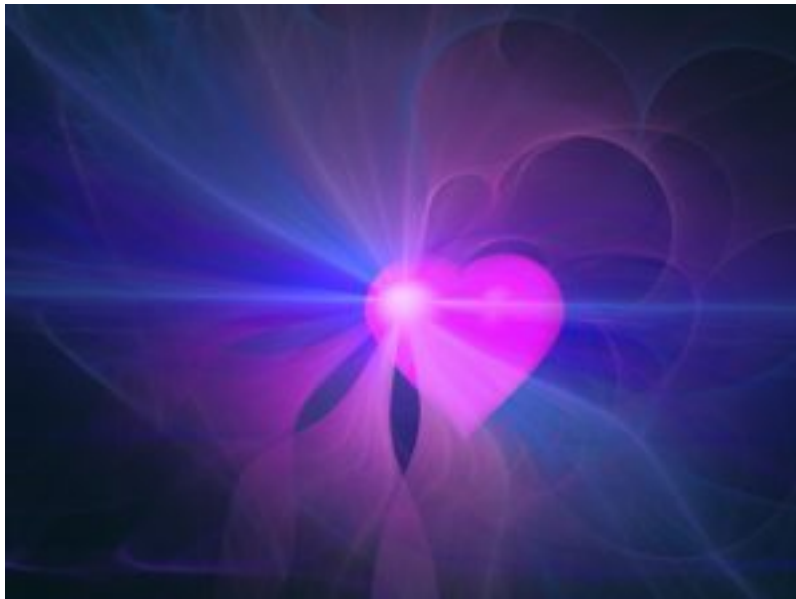
Footnotes

(1) These are the kind of thoughts that I abandon in turning from hostility to harmony.

Compatible with the Center

May 27, 2021

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2021/05/27/compatible-with-the-center/>



Deeper and deeper into the center Credit: Ute Possega-Rudel

What we need these days is news that's reliable and usable and what we're getting all too often is dissing and gloating, hissing and taunting.

To the lightworker folks who are into memes and extremes and calling it news - in the long run, that leaves residue and simply provides grounds for the next round of opposition.

I guess all of us have our points at which we drop off from whatever is going on, telling ourselves this is not going to end in a good place.

Where we're going as alternative news-gathering and news-reporting outlets is, in my opinion, just such a train wreck waiting to happen.

We're building Nova Earth and, yes, that means the deconstruction of the edifice we all contributed to over millennia. It means a change of planetary management. But it also means restraint.

The extremes of the left or right, whether it's fascism or communism or just plain extremism hiding behind the cover of an outer enemy - none of it contributes to the situation.

I wrote this article before listening to Allison Coe. But we have the same sentiment. Thanks to Nicole and Sitara.



Go to site to watch video

Hitler rose to power by extremes. He did so at a time of extreme hardship - and he had the answer. But all the Nazis got from it was the world combining against them and ruin.

In my opinion, we need to stop the memes *and* the extremes. Honestly we do.

I'm calling a stop to it in my locale, in the little bit of space I have sway over. I withdraw my participation from extreme news-gathering and reporting.

Everything I've learned, everything I know tells me that all the things we desire live in the center. Where is the spiritual heart? The center. From where does love spring? The center. Is there more to be said? Have you experienced the love that lives in the heart, in the center? You won't be disappointed.

So my declaration is that many folks in society are indulging in thoughts, words, and deeds that take them to extremes. I'm not going there. Vax, Anti-Vaxx, Antifa, Anti-Antifa, call yourselves whatever you want - if you're operating on the extremes, I'm not with you. I'll see you on the other side. And let that be my contribution.

Yes, I won't be in the know. But the knowledge going around is not worth knowing.

The momentum I want to build is a momentum that comes from and is compatible with the center.

A Walk Back from Isolation [Lockdown]

August 28, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/08/28/a-walk-back-from-isolation/>



Today I saw clearly how lightworkers keeping the peace make a tremendous contribution.

The worst atrocities are committed when people are whipped into a frenzy. All logic, reason, and compassion seem to go out the window. Hitler and Mussolini relied on this effect.

If people refuse to get whipped up, then we're very hard to persuade to commit wrongs.

Just by our keeping the peace, we rob the deep state of the foundation on which to divide and conquer the world populace. I see that very clearly in this moment. I think Michael would call this knowledge from inside.

Control of the U.S. presidency, military, and banking system are crucial to the cabal. This presidential campaign is their last chance to hold on to what power they have left. However, rather than acknowledge defeat, they're resisting till the end and trying to burn the place down. (1)

I assert that these kinds of events are going to be more common than we'd like from now till the day after the election. They may escalate. As the Federation of Light said, once we're in the storm, we'll look back on this period, with its riots and pandemics, as the calm before it.

To be a force for peace, we have to be a force for unity. As I walk my city's streets, I see people more isolated from each other than I've ever seen them. It's as if we don't exist for each other.

It may turn out to be quite a walk back from this isolation to caring about each other again.

I request of people to remember that we're in this together. As digital warriors, we may have to endure censorship, lockdowns, financial stress. It may seem challenging at times to keep our sanity.

But if we can remember that there's nothing to be gained from tearing each other apart, we'll save ourselves a lot of bruises which only have to be healed and forgiven later on. We know where we're headed so there's no reason to fear failure.

My appeal here is to remain united at this time. Any disunity that arises in reaction to the events of the next three months will simply have to be walked back and healed later on. I urge us to value unity now. Solidarity in peace will deny the cabal its desired victory over us.

Footnotes

(1) Given that they "off" their "enemies, as John Kennedy pointed out, I can well imagine that they fear that the same fate awaits them. Some sources claiming to be lightworkers are claiming that people are being executed for being child traffickers. I sincerely hope that this intel is not true.

[video mp4="<https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2020/07/JOHN-F-KENNEDY-STATEMENT-ON-SECRET-SOCIETIES.mp4>"][/video]

John Kennedy's "Secret Societies" Speech, April 17, 1961

This Ends Here. This Ends Now

January 23, 2024

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2024/01/23/this-ends-here-this-ends-now/>



I've been asked why I don't speak out on the Israel/Gaza hostilities.

Choose sides. Get behind our warriors, our team.

I regard the conflict as supremely tragic for all concerned. However, here are my reasons for not taking sides.

First of all, I oppose war under any circumstances. I oppose all killing.

Second, war never settles an issue; it always leaves residue, leading to the next war: 1870 --> 1914 --> 1939. (1)

But the most pressing reason, a here-and-now reason is that I'd be playing right into the deep state's playbook.

I see this war as having been staged by the deep state to further divide humanity and I don't want to contribute to the success of that agenda.

They want us divided and warring among each other. If I choose Israel, Muslims and Arabs will be up in arms. If I choose Gaza, world Jewry will do the same. And to what end?

The deep state will rejoice at the mayhem they're creating. We kill each other, never suspecting we're being manipulated.

All I'd be doing, in this case, is increasing the divide among humanity and making it more difficult for us to ward off what the deep state has in store for us. In a word: Annihilation.

We have a WHO (World Health Organization) which is pushing pandemics and their toxic vaccines, killing millions. And they want to have power over our governments? What am I missing?

We have an American government that's committed to destroying America. The southern border alone is creating a Gordian knot of a problem.

We have a world religious organization that's the center of every Satanic and evil thing we [cannot] imagine. Where do we turn for comfort and upliftment?

In my opinion, peace-loving people around the world need to unite to reject war as a means of settling disputes. They need to demand peace in Israel and Gaza and the removal of those commanding the waging of war.

I think it necessary for the world as one to stand up and say, "This ends here. This ends now," before the resort to war will end on this planet.

As for me and my house: This ends here. This ends now.

Footnotes

(1) The Franco-Prussian War left residue which in part fueled the Great War of 1914, whose residue in turn fueled the Second World War of 1939.

Swords Into Ploughshares

December 13, 2023

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2023/12/13/swords-into-ploughshares/>



Swords into ploughshares

Archangel Michael once predicted a time when weapons would turn to dust.

Although I can't find the original statement, I did question him on it in 2019:

Steve: You predicted a time when guns would not work and swords return to dust. What more needs to happen or what more needs to be done before that time arrives?

Archangel Michael: And this will come to pass and in this we will be thoroughly joyful and I do not just mean [to] you and I, Sweet One. I mean above, below and in between. And when I say above, I also mean your star family.

What is happening, and it is indicative and it is demonstrated by these massacres, the human collective is simply becoming, not overwhelmed, but exhausted with the violence.

And those who would use guns or weapons of distraction of any type are reaching a point where the perpetrators of such violence simply say, "No more."

So this is part of my undertaking, Sweet One. (1)

Can you imagine?

Is this not a fulfilment of Isaiah's prophecy that swords would be turned into ploughshares?

For anyone questioning how all wars will one day end and how all armies will turn swords into ploughshares, stay tuned.

But we surely all know, that that doesn't solve the problem unto itself as long as aggression, hostility, anger, blame, etc., live inside us - so long as we're at war within ourselves.

I wonder how this remarkable disappearance of weapons of war will come about. I've experienced Michael "diverting electricity" that would have electrocuted me, putting out housefires, rendering a toxic substance benign, and making concrete objects weightless.

I don't need any further proof of his ability to arrange and rearrange things - at a micro or macro level.

What if the world was brought to peace, wanted peace, and asked the celestials and galactics to dematerialize all weapons of war? Would that not symbolize a new willingness to behave like galactic adults?

We'll hear about our misadventures in space - our colonies on other planets and what they do, etc. We've been quarantined for some time now - for a number of

reasons. (2) Would the trust involved in such a scenario (dematerializing weapons) not resonate throughout the multiverse?

All of which have their eyes on Earth. The first (successful) (3) mass, physical Ascension into a new, interdimensional region of the Mother's domain, (4) inhabited by a new species, (5) which Ivo dubbed *homo universalis*. (6)

The first time lower-dimensional beings will be able to visit higher-dimensional realms. The first... The first.... (7)

Footnotes

(1) Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, April 30, 2019. (Hereafter, AAM.)

Michael has taken on the responsibility for establishing peace again on Earth. Just the second time we had a reading, he said to me:

Archangel Michael: Your job is to participate and to lead in a worldwide peaceful revolution, for peace the time is now. ...

And we do not mean an absence of war. We mean the presence of peace as you have been describing it. (AAM, Feb. 18, 2011.)

Yes, the divine state of peace, not just the cessation of war. Since June 12, 2023, when I realized what he wanted from me, I'm ready to play any role he wishes me to play.

Notice he includes our star family among those who'll be joyful to see our weapons go: "When I say above, I also mean your star family."

(2) "Your Earth has been in quarantine for many years, so as to ensure that no other civilisations can influence you or interfere with your progress. Sometimes it has been necessary to allow an approach to be made, but only to test your reactions." (SaLuSa, December 5, 2014.)

"The outer ring of ships are much in the way of a protective barrier, to ensure that unwelcome visitors are not allowed to interfere with your evolution. Apart from the Galactic Federation, very few Beings from other civilisations are given permission

to enter your atmosphere or land on Earth. Usually they are crews on a scientific expedition, and sometimes from another Universe.

"Outside of Earth there are recognised laws and protocol that apply to any interstellar travellers. This is one reason why Man is restricted from taking his craft outside of his solar system, because he does not yet recognise or understand the laws and is inclined to act irresponsibly. Also Man would take his weapons into Space as he does now, and prepared to use them in violation of such laws." (SaLuSa, May 21, 2010.)

(3) Atlantis failed.

(4) Steve: Is the realm that we're building and taking our physical bodies with us to altogether new?

Archangel Michael: Yes, it is brand new.

Steve: ... Brand new, and the rules have changed?

AAM: That is correct. (Archangel Michael in a personal reading with Steve Beckow through Linda Dillon, Sept. 21, 2015.)

(5) Divine Mother: We are creating a new species — if I say it this way, you will understand — a new species of human, conscious, heart-directed, brilliant, creative and determined. And you are doing it not by leaving, but by staying. ("The Divine Mother: We are Creating a New Species of Humans," July 12, 2014, at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/2014/07/12/the-divine-mother-we-are-creating-a-new-species-of-humans/>.)

You're the wayshowers ... of a new level of species. (The Divine Mother, channeled by Linda Dillon, in "The New You" Course, Nov. 28, 2020.)

(6) Ivo: Yes. This is an extinction event. On planet Earth, only certain types of DNA will evolve or ascend. Other types of DNA will not. Homo Sapiens is slated for extinction. Homo Universalis will prevail. ("Ivo of Vega: The Nature of Negativity," through Sharon Stewart, February 22, 2021. at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/?p=317874>.)

(7) See:

- *Gateway to Higher Dimensionality Vol. 1: Introduction to Ascension* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2023/11/Gateway-to-Higher-Dimensionality-V1-R5.pdf>
- *Gateway to Higher Dimensionality Vol. 2: Mass, Physical Ascension into a Brand New Space* at <https://goldenageofgaia.com/wp-content/uploads/2022/11/Gateway-to-Higher-Dimensionality-V2-R3.pdf>

We'll Figure Out What to Do Next

August 2, 2020

<https://goldenageofgaia.com/2020/08/02/well-figure-out-what-to-do-next/>



Some new witness in an investigation of the Clinton/Bush crime family was bumped off the other day. Or was it "suicided"?

It reminded me of the fellow who suicided some years ago, with two bullets to the back of the head?

And there is no investigation. I can't recall there ever being an investigation of a Clinton or Bush that's gone anywhere. Not like I've been following it so I could be wrong.

How blasé have I become about what amounts to assassination. Oh, well, another one dead.

And from the law-enforcement community? Silence. No investigation.

Will you call the next witness please? Ahh, wait a minute. Maybe not.

The volcano of my root vasana of anger continues to erupt.

This situation is outrageous. Why do we allow it?

Why do we not insist on an investigation of the whole Bush/Clinton crime syndicate and every law-enforcement agency that allowed it to get away with murder.

Is there some reason we have difficulty saying, "Stop!"

Stop, stop, stop, stop!

Stop all the violence. Stop all the vengeance. Stop all the insults. Stop all of it.

For good.

We'll figure out what to do next.